

Title	Police accountability in Ireland: an analysis of the problems posed by the legal, constitutional and political dimensions and how they might be addressed
Authors	Walsh, Dermot P. J.
Publication date	1992
Original Citation	Walsh, D. P. J. 1992. Police accountability in Ireland: an analysis of the problems posed by the legal, constitutional and political dimensions and how they might be addressed. PhD Thesis, University College Cork.
Type of publication	Doctoral thesis
Link to publisher's version	<a href="http://library.ucc.ie/record=b1203650">http://library.ucc.ie/record=b1203650</a>
Rights	© 1992, Dermot P. J. Walsh - <a href="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/">http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/</a>
Download date	2025-07-31 00:14:54
Item downloaded from	<a href="https://hdl.handle.net/10468/1654">https://hdl.handle.net/10468/1654</a>

**POLICE ACCOUNTABILITY IN IRELAND:**

**An Analysis of the Problems Posed  
by the Legal, Constitutional and  
Political Dimensions and how They  
Might be Addressed.**

**volume: 3 of 3**

**By**

**DERMOT PATRICK JOSEPH WALSH LL.B.; B.L.**

**Thesis Submitted for the Degree of Ph.D.**

**THE NATIONAL UNIVERSITY OF IRELAND**

**Research Conducted in:**

**THE DEPARTMENT OF LAW,  
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE CORK**

**Submitted for Examination:**

**September 1992**

**Head of Department and Supervisor:**

**PROFESSOR JOHN O'CONNOR**



## **CONTENTS**

### **Summary**

### **Acknowledgements**

<b>Chapters</b>	<b>Headings</b>	<b>Page</b>
1	Introduction	1
2	The Garda Siochana as a Police Force	32
3	The Legal, Political and Administrative Structure of the Force	92
4.	The Legal and Constitutional Status of the Police: The British Dimension	146
5.	The Legal and Constitutional Status of the Garda Siochana	214
6.	Government Control of Garda Operations	264
7.	Police Accountability to the Law	318
8.	Citizen Complaints against the Police	423
9.	The Irish Complaints Procedure	561
10.	Democratic Accountability	634
11.	Strengthening Democratic Accountability	715
12.	Conclusion	794

### **Footnotes**

Ch.1	806
.. 2	813
.. 3	823
.. 4	834
.. 5	849
.. 6	858
.. 7	863
.. 8	885
.. 9	927
.. 10	939
.. 11	947

### **Bibliography**

Books	960
Articles	985
Official Publications	1008
Others	1012
Legislation	1020
Cases	1025

## FOOTNOTES

### Ch.1 INTRODUCTION

1. Williams A *The Police of Paris 1718-1789* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1979) Introduction and Chapter 1; Cameron, I.A. *Crime and Repression in the Auvergne and the Guyenne 1720-1790* (Cambridge: University Press, 1981) at pp 5-6.
2. Williams op.cit. at p.xvii.
3. Ibid. at pp.25.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid. at pp.25-26.
6. Ibid. at pp.22-23.
7. Ibid. at p.7.
8. Ibid. at pp.39-40.
9. Ibid. at pp.29-39.
10. For general preventive policing purposes he had the watch, the company of the lieutenant criminel de la robe courte, certain companies of the marechaussee, the archers of the hopital general, the gardes francaises and the gardes suisses and, most important of all, the Parisian Guard. For general intelligence gathering and criminal investigation the lieutenant could call on the services of the inspectors with their network of sub-inspectors and spies; and, indeed, the lieutenant also employed private individuals as informers reporting directly to him. In matters such as street lighting, fire fighting, garbage collection, child



care and the state run pawn brokerage he employed the services of suitable individuals. See Williams op.cit. at pp.67-119.

11. Williams op.cit. at pp.87-88.
12. Bayley D Police Function, Structure and Control in Western Europe and North America: Comparative and Historical Studies in N Morris and M Tonry Crime and Justice: An Annual Review of Research vol.1 (London: University of Chicago Press, 1979) at p.360.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid.
15. Webb S and B English Local Government from the Revolution to the Municipal Corporations Act: The Parish and the County (London: Longmans. Green, 1906). at pp.294-364; 534; 550-1.
16. E Moir The Justice of the Peace (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1969).
17. For the broader meaning see: Smith A Lectures on Justice, Police, Revenue and Arms....ed. by Carman E (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1896); Blackstone's Commentaries 3rd ed., Bk.4 at pp. 162-175. For the narrower meaning see: Fielding J An Account of the Origins and Effects of the Police Set on Foot by His Grace the Duke of Newcastle in the Year 1753 upon a Plan Presented to His Grace by the Late Henry Fielding Esq. (London: A Millar, 1758).
18. See, for example, Colquhoun P A Treatise on the Police of the Metropolis 5th ed. (London: H. Foy, 1797);

Hanway J *The Citizen's Monitor: Shewing the Necessity of a Salutary Police* (London: Dodsley, 1780); Blizzard W *Desultory Reflections on Police* (1785).

19. Palmer S.H. *Police and Protest in England and Ireland 1780-1850* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988) at pp.191-2; D Ascoli *The Queen's Peace 1829-1879* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1979) at pp 27-52; J.J. Tobias *Crime and Police in England 1700-1900* (London: St Martin's Press, 1979).
20. Palmer op.cit. at pp.56-69 and 163-192; Critchley T.A. *A History of Police in England and Wales 900-1966* (London: Constable, 1967) at pp.18-29; Ascoli D op.cit. at pp.27-52; Tobias J.J. op.cit.
21. An attempt to introduce an official organised police force was made as early as 1785 when a Bill making provision for establishment of such a police force was introduced into Parliament. The Bill foundered in the face of intense opposition. The struggle for a new police was carried on in the intervening years by individuals such as Colquhoun, Fielding and Bentham. It was not until 1829, however, that the political will was found. See Palmer op.cit. at pp.277-315; Critchley op.cit. at pp.29-57; Ascoli op.cit. at pp.52-77.
22. The first example of an official organised police force in the British Isles was the Dublin metropolitan force which was established in 1786. It replicated the London model which had been rejected by the

Westminster Parliament in 1785. See Palmer op.cit at pp.92-116.

23. Palmer op.cit at pp.69-73, 89-92, 303-315, 438-454; Critchley op.cit. at pp.35-38; Ascoli op.cit. at pp.93-114; L Radzinowicz A History of English Criminal Law vol.3 (London: Stevens, 1956) at pp.108-121, 315-373.
24. The Police Act 1964, which is the current statutory basis for police forces in England and Wales outside London still refers to a police force as a body of constables under the direction and control of a chief constable; see ss.4-7. Halsbury's Laws of England states that "...in essence a police force is neither more nor less than a number of individual constables, whose status derives from the common law, organised together in the interests of efficiency." (vol.30, 1959) at p.43.
25. Reith C The Police Idea: It's History and Evolution in the Eighteenth Century and After (London: Oxford University Press, 1938).
26. There was local opposition to the style of the new police. Grattan, for example, objected strongly to the extent to which control over the police would swing from parishes etc to Dublin Castle. He even went so far as to propose an alternative arrangement based on an organised force under the control of the parishes and the Lord Mayor. This local Irish opposition, however, was always a minority when pitted against the

English dominated majority in the Irish Parliament.  
See Palmer op.cit. at p.131.

27. Palmer op.cit. at pp.121-122.
28. Ibid. at pp.92-116.
29. Ibid. at pp 97-103 and 148-159.
30. Palmer op.cit. at pp 292-312; 384-402; 409-450; 510-517; Critchley op.cit. at pp 51-139. See also C Reith *The Police Idea* op.cit.
31. Palmer op.cit. at pp 92-190; 198-269; 323-375; 403-408; 472-509; T Bowden *Beyond the Limits of the Law* (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1978) at pp 169-173; T Salmon *The Civil Power and Aiding the Civil Power: The Case of Ireland* in J Roach and J Thomanek *Police and Public Order in Europe* (London: Croom Helm, 1985).
32. Brady C *Guardians of the Peace* (Gill and Macmillan, 1974) at pp 106-122.
33. R Klein and P Day *Accountabilities in Five Public Services* (London: Tavistock, 1987) at p 5.
34. See for, example, L Lustgarten *The Governance of Police* (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1986); S Spencer *Called to Account: The Case for Police Accountability in England and Wales* (NCCL, 1985); T Jefferson and R Grimshaw *Controlling the Constable: Police Accountability in England and Wales* (Cobden Trust, 1984); S Bundred *Accountability and the Metropolitan Police* in D Cowell et al *Policing the Riots* (London: Junction Books, 1984); GLC Police Committee *A New Police Authority for London: A Consultative Paper on*

**Democratic Control of the Police (GLC, 1983).**

- 35. See, for example, Lustgarten op.cit.; R Klein and P Day op.cit.**
- 36. R Reiner Where the Buck Stops: Chief Constables Views on Police Accountability in R Morgan and D Smith Coming to Terms with Policing (London: Routledge, 1989); I Oliver Police, Government and Accountability (London: Macmillan, 1987); R Mark Policing a Perplexed Society (London: Allen and Unwin, 1977); Home Office Memorandum on the Police to the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure (London: HMSO, 1981); Report of the Royal Commission on the Police (London: HMSO, 1962); Report of the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure (London: HMSO, 1981).**
- 37. See, for example, M Banton The Policeman in the Community (New York: Basic Books, 1964); Bayley D Police and Society (London: Sage, 1977); E Bittner The Function of Police in Modern Society (First Aronson Ed., 1973); Bordua D The Police: Six Sociological Essays (New York: John Wiley, 1967); J Brewer and K Magee Inside the RUC (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1991); M Brogden et al Introducing Policework (London: Unwin and Hyman, 1988); M Cain Society and the Policeman's Role (London: Routledge, 1973); H Hahn Police in Urban Society (Beverly Hills, 1971); S Holdaway Inside the British Police (Oxford: Blackwell Press, 1983); C Klockars The Idea of Police (London: Sage, 1985); P Manning Police Work (London: M.I.T. Press, 1979); R**

- Mark In the Office of Constable (London: Fontana, 1979); D Pope and N Weiner Modern Policing (London: Croom Helm, 1981).
38. H Goldstein Police Discretion not to Enforce the Criminal Process Yale Law Journal vol.69 at p 543; H Goldstein Police Discretion: The Ideal Versus the Real Public Administration Review 23 (1963) 543; H Goldstein Policing a Free Society (Massachusetts: Ballinger, 1977).
  39. D Pope and N Weiner op.cit.; S Manwaring-White The Policing Revolution (Sussex: Harvester, 1983).
  40. L Leigh Police Powers in England and Wales 2nd ed. (London: Butterworths, 1985); Garda Siochana Guide 5th ed. (Incorporated Law Society of Ireland, 1981).
  41. E Bittner op.cit.
  42. A Silver The Demand for Order in Civil Society: A Review of Some Theories in the History of Urban Crime, Police and Riot in D Bordua The Police: Six Sociological Essays op.cit.; J Brewer and J Styles An Ungovernable People: The English and their Law in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries (London: Hutchinson, 1980).
  43. P Birkinshaw Grievances, Remedies and the State (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1985); N Lewis et al. Complaints Procedures in Local Government vol.1 (Sheffield: Centre for Criminological and Socio-Legal Studies University of Sheffield, 1989).
  44. R Baldwin and C McCrudden Regulation and Public Law

(London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1987); D Swann *The Retreat of the State* (London: Harvester Wheatsheaf, 1988); W Maunders *Government Intervention in the Developed Economy* (London: Croom Helm, 1979); I Kenny *Government and Enterprise in Ireland* (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1984).

45. For example: Revenue Commissioners, Director of Consumer Affairs and Fair Trade, Environmental Health Officers, Fisheries Officers and the Censor.
46. Police Forces in some totalitarian States have become notorious as instruments of State repression. However, the capacity of the police to function as a source of oppression on individuals and minorities is by no means confined to such special cases. P Chevigny in his book *Police Power: Police Abuses in New York City* (New York: Vintage Books, 1969) offers an insight into the threat which the police can pose to civil liberties even in democratic societies. See also J Brown *Policing by Multi-Racial Consent: The Handsworth Experience* (London: Bedford Square Press, 1982); M Punch *Conduct Unbecoming* (London: Tavistock, 1985).

## **Ch.2 THE GARDA SIOCHANA AS A POLICE FORCE**

1. C Brady *Guardians of the Peace* (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1974) at pp 11-30; T Bowden *Beyond the Limits of the Law* (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1978) at ch.7; R Hawkins *Dublin Castle and the RIC 1916-1922* in D Williams *The Irish Struggle 1916-1926* (London:

Routledge Kegan Paul, 1966).

2. Brady op.cit. at ch.3. In fact the disbandment of the DMP and the RIC had been countenanced as early as 1919 in the drafting of the Government of Ireland Bill; see J McColgan *British Policy and Irish Administration 1920-1922* (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1983) at pp 42-43.
3. Brady op.cit. at chs.3 and 4; J Lee *Ireland 1912-1985: Politics and Society* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989) at pp 56-69; J Curran *The Birth of the Irish Free State 1921-1923* (Alabama: Alabama University Press, 1980) at chs.12-18.
4. Brady ch.3.
5. Michael Staines was the head of the Republican Police during the struggle against British rule. He became the first Commissioner of the Garda Siochana.
6. Ibid. at pp 38 and 43-45.
7. Ibid. at pp 45-49.
8. Ibid. at p 77.
9. S.7 reads:

" Every act matter and thing which was on the 6th day of December, 1922 required or authorised by law to be done by or in the presence of or to be served on an Inspector, Sergeant, Constable or other member of the Royal Irish Constabulary at or in connection with or in relation to any Petty Sessions shall from and after the passing of this Act be required or authorised to be done by or in the presence of or to be served on an Inspector, Sergeant, Constable or other member (as the case may require) of the Civic Guard at or in connection with or in relation to a District Court."
10. Dail Debates vol.4 col.1696 (1923).



11. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.5(2). Dublin Police Act, 1836, s.11.
12. S.10(1) of 1925 op.cit.(see now the Garda Siochana Act, 1972). S.6 of 1836 op.cit.
13. S.8(1) of 1925 op.cit. S.5 of 1836 op.cit. Ss.6,7, and 10(4) of 1925 op.cit. Ss.5,7,8,9 and 10 of 1836 op.cit.
14. S.14(1) of 1925 op.cit. S.6 of 1836 op.cit.
15. Garda Siochana (Temporary Provisions) Act, 1923, s.2(1).
16. Garda Siochana Act, 1924, s.1(1). In the 1925 Act it is referred to as a police force; s.5(1) op.cit.
17. The legislation referred to here is the Garda Siochana (Temporary Provisions) Act, 1923.
18. S.1(1) of 1924 op.cit.; s.2(1) of 1923 op.cit.
19. Ss.1 and 2 of 1924 op.cit.; Ss.5 and 8 of 1925 op.cit.
20. See later under peace officer.
21. 2nd. schedule of 1923 op.cit.; 2nd. schedule of 1924 op.cit.; 4th. schedule of 1925 op.cit.
22. S.3 of 1923 op.cit.; s.2 of 1924 op.cit.; s.8(1) of 1925 op.cit.
23. S Bailey; D Harris; B Jones Civil Liberties: Cases and Materials (London: Butterworths, 1980) at pp 1-7. In Ireland the individual also enjoys certain rights and freedoms which are constitutionally protected; see J Casey Constitutional Law in Ireland (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1987) at chs.12-19.
24. [1984] IR 36.

25. [1987] IR 587.
26. S.84.
27. S.98. S.110(10)b enables the Minister for Communications to issue directions in writing to An Post or An Bord Telecom to do (or refrain from doing) anything which he may specify from time to time as necessary in the national interest. Presumably, this would permit him to authorise the opening of postal packets and telephone tapping. Casey adds that under the practice currently obtaining (though not mentioned in the 1983 Act) a warrant from the Minister for Justice would precede any direction from the Minister for Communications. See Casey op.cit. at pp 309-314.
28. M Hale Summary of the Pleas of the Crown 1678 (London: Professional Books, 1972) at p 91; G Williams Arrest for Breach of the Peace at Common Law Criminal Law Review [1954] 578.
29. Wedick v Osmond [1935] IR 820; The State (Cronin) v Circuit Court Judge of the Western Circuit [1937] IR 34. Murphy v Cryan [1952] IR 225; The State (Ennis) v Farrell [1966] IR 107; The People v Roddy [1977] IR 177.
30. Report of the Royal Commission on Police Powers (London: HMSO Cmnd.3297, 1929) at para.15; Report of the Royal Commission on the Police (London: HMSO Cmnd.1728, 1962) at paras.30-31.
31. [1977] IR 177.
32. Unreported, Supreme Court 31.8.80.

33. Op.cit.
34. [1988] ILRM 724.
35. Ibid. at 735-736.
36. Ibid. at 736.
37. The difference was already apparent in the citizen's power of arrest. When the citizen exercises the power he must hand over the arrested suspect to the police; 2 Hawk. c.12, s.19; 1 Hale 589.
38. Garda Siochana Guide 5th ed. (Dublin: Incorporated Law Society of Ireland, 1981) at pp 25-27; E Ryan and P Magee *The Irish Criminal Process* (Dublin: Mercier Press, 1983) at p 97.
39. Garda Siochana Guide op.cit at pp 27-28; Ryan and Magee op.cit. at pp 100-101.
40. Leigh v Cole 6 Cox CC 329; R v Lockley 4 F And F 155.
41. (1862) VR 30.
42. O'Higgins C.J. in People (DPP) v Walsh [1980] IR 294 at 306.
43. Dunne v Clinton [1930] IR 336; People (DPP) v O'Loughlin [1979] IR 85; People (DPP) v Walsh op.cit. Frewen, *Judgements of the Court of Criminal Appeal 1924-78*: 564-567.
44. At common law a citizen may enter a dwelling house in order to terminate an affray (R v Walker (1854) Dears 358) or to prevent an occupier from causing harm to someone else on the premises (Hancock v Baker 2 Bos and P 260).
45. Davis v Lisle [1936] 2 KB 434; Morris v Beardmore

- [1981] AC 446; Fox v Chief Constable of Gwent (1884) Crim LR 567.
46. R v Walker op.cit.; Timothy v Simpson (1835) 1 Cr M and R 757; Robson v Hallett [1967] 2 QB 939; R v Marsden (1925) 88 JP Jo 369; 1Hawk. Ch.14.
47. Thomas v Sawkins [1935] 2 KB 249.
48. Seymanne's case (1604) 5 Co Rep 916; Launock v Brown 2 B and Ald 593; Thomas, Execution of Warrants at pp.600-604.
49. L Leigh Police Powers in England and Wales 2nd ed. (London: Butterworths, 1985) at pp. 50-53.
50. Dillon v O'Brien and Davis 20 LR Ir 300.
51. Jeffrey v Black [1978] QB 490.
52. Now found in the Larceny Act, 1916, s.42(1).
53. [1968] 2 QB 299.
54. [1970] 1 QB 693.
55. [1968] 2 QB 299.
56. [1968] IR 305.
57. [1968] IR 305.
58. There is a problem in defining criminal activity. The expression "inherently criminal activity" is being used broadly to refer to those offences which the common law treats as criminal as opposed to those acts or omissions which statute has defined and subjected to minor fines or penalties as part of the ongoing process of economic, social etc. regulation.
59. Prevention of Offences Act, 1857.
60. Larceny Act, 1916 s.41.

61. The garda enjoys many pre 1922 statutory powers by virtue of the Garda Siochana Act, 1924, s.15.
62. Air Navigation and Transport Act, 1973, s.11(5).
63. Ryan and Magee op.cit. at appendix G.
64. Although s.30 of the Offences Against the State Act, 1930 is broad, it is confined to specified offences.
65. Criminal Justice Act, 1984, s.4.
66. Criminal Justice Act, 1984 s.6.
67. Ibid. s.15.
68. Ibid. s.16.
69. Ibid. ss.18 and 19.
70. See the list given in Ryan and Magee op.cit. at p.148 fn.19.
71. Ibid. at pp 147-153.
72. Ibid. at p 153.
73. Garda Siochana Code 3rd ed.(Dublin: Garda Siochana, 1984) at paras 3.10; 51.17.2.
74. Ibid. 38.10.3
75. Ibid. 44.19.1; 44.2.
76. Ibid. 45.4.8.
77. Ibid. 44.4.7.
78. Ibid. 51.17.
79. Ibid. 38.15.
80. Ibid. 51.15-17.
81. It is worth pointing out that the Garda responsibility for prisoners extends to imprisonment on remand or pursuant to a sentence. The Commissioner's instructions require gardai to supply the prison

governor with specific information on each individual prisoner.

82. **Garda Siochana Code** op.cit. at paras 46 and 47.
83. **Glanville-Williams**, "Arrest for breach of the peace" op.cit.
84. **R v Howell** [1982] QB 416.
85. **Leigh** op.cit. at pp 184-190.
86. A citizen can arrest for breach of the peace at common law; **Timothy v Simpson** op.cit.
87. 2 Hawk. c.13, s.8; **Timothy v Simpson** op.cit.; **Cook v Nethercote** (1835) 6 C and P 741; **Price v Seeley** 10 Cl and F 18.
88. **Leigh v Cole** op.cit.
89. **R v Light** (1857) Dears and B 332; **R v Walker** op.cit.
90. **Price v Seeley** op.cit.; **Baynes v Brewster** (1841) 2 QB 375; **R v Birnie** (1832) 5 C and P 206.
91. **R v Dytham** [1979] QB 722.
92. [1936] 1 KB 218. The Irish cases of **O'Kelly v Harvey** (1883) 14 LR Ir 105 and **Humphries v O'Connor** (1864) 17 ICLR 1 were cited as authorities.
93. [1985] IRLR 76.
94. **R v Walker** op.cit.; **Timothy v Simpson** op.cit.; **Robson v Hallett** op.cit.; **R v Marsden** (1925) 88 JP JO 369; 1 Hawk. ch.14.
95. **Thomas v Sawkins** [1935] 2 KB 249.
96. (1864) 17 ICLR 1.
97. See also: **O'Kelly v Harvey** op.cit.; **Coyne v Tweedy** [1898] 2 IR 167.

98. Report of the Select Committee on the Featherstone Riot 1893, Parliamentary Papers 1893-4, cited by J. Kelly, *The Irish Constitution* 2nd ed. (Dublin: Jurist Publishing Company, 1984) at p.591.
99. 1938] IR 382.
100. The current statutory framework in Britain is provided by the Public Order Act 1986.
101. Garda Siochana Code op.cit. para.3.10.
102. Ibid. para.73.21.
103. Ibid. para.73.7.
104. Ibid. para.73.24.
105. Ibid. para.73.6.
106. Ibid. para.73.14.
107. Originally intended to cope with subversive activity it has now been extended judicially to cover any offence within its scope irrespective of the circumstances in which it was committed; see Walsh J. in People (DPP) v Quilligan (1987) ILRM 606 at pp 625-628.
108. Offences Against the State Act, 1939 s.52.
109. See, for example, People v O'Leary Court of Criminal Appeal 29 July 1988.
110. Garda Siochana Code op.cit. para.51.31.3.
111. Licensing (Ireland) Act, 1836, s.12.
112. Indecent Advertisements Act, 1889, s.6.
113. Street Betting Act, 1906, s.1(2).
114. Gaming and Lotteries Act, 1956, s.40.
115. Misuse of Drugs Act, 1977, s.25.

116. Ibid. s.26.
117. Betting Act, 1931, s.25(3).
118. S.24(2).
119. S.12.
120. Intoxicating Liquor Act, 1927, s.22(2).
121. Betting Act, 1931, s.25(3).
122. Some officers are specifically designated as qualified weights and measures inspectors; see Garda Siochana Code op.cit. at ch.78.
123. Road Traffic Act, 1961 s.40(4).
124. Ibid. s.49(4).
125. Ibid. s.50(1).
126. Ibid. s.50(6).
127. Ibid. s.53(6).
128. Ibid. s.55(4).
129. Ibid. s.107(2).
130. Road Traffic Act, 1978, s.15(3).
131. Ibid. s.16(4).
132. Ibid. s.17(3).
133. Road Traffic Act, 1961, s.107(1).
134. Ibid. s.109(1).
135. Ibid. s.20.
136. Ibid. s.40.
137. Ibid. s.90. as amended.
138. Garda Siochana Code op.cit. at ch.37.
139. R McDowell The Irish Administration 1801-1914 (Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1964) at p 144.
140. In the carrying out of his functions in the annual



endorsement of certificates for the registration of fishing boats.

141. With respect to wrecks and goods washed ashore.

142. In the completion of reference forms for would be adopters.

143. Garda Siochana Code op.cit. at para 50.8.

144. R v Dytham [1979] QB 722.

### **Ch.3: THE LEGAL, ADMINISTRATIVE AND POLITICAL STRUCTURES OF THE FORCE**

1. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.5.
2. Ibid. s.5(2).
3. Garda Siochana Act, 1924, s.1.
4. Dublin Police Act, 1836, s.1.
5. Dublin Police Act, 1786 (26 Geo.3, c.24 [IR]) ss.3-7.
6. Australian Federal Police Act, 1979, ss.6 and 13.
7. See, for example, J Roach and J Thomanek *Police and Public Order in Europe* (London: Croom Helm, 1985); P Stead *The Police of France* (London: Macmillan, 1983); G Colombo *The Spanish Police--Some Elements of Police Organisation in Spain* (Bramshill: Police Staff College, 1986); Police Staff College, Bramshill *Comparative Study between the British and Dutch Police Systems* (Bramshill: Police Staff College, 1984).
8. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.5(1).
9. Ibid. s.10(1) and 3rd schedule.
10. Ibid. s.14.
11. Ibid. s.8(1).

12. Ibid. s.10(1) and 3rd schedule provides for ranks from Commissioner down to garda.
13. Garda Siochana Act, 1972, s.1 gives the government the power to determine the ranks and the complement of each.
14. The rank structure in place today has not changed since 1925. What has changed, however, is the statutory distinction between officers and men. The 1925 Act divided the ranks up into officers and men. The former consisted of ranks from Commissioner down to Superintendent (incl.), while the latter covered inspector to garda (incl.).
15. Garda Ranks Order, 1972.
16. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.8(1).
17. Ibid. s.9(1).
18. Ibid. s.8(2).
19. Ibid. s.9(2).
20. Garda Siochana Act, 1924, s.6(1).
21. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, ss.6(2); 7(2); and 10(4).
22. Garvey v Ireland [1981] IR 75.
23. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.10(5).
24. Garda Siochana (Designations, Appointments and Discipline) Regulations, 1924.
25. Garda Siochana Appointments Regulations, 1937.
26. Garda Siochana Appointments Regulations, 1945.
27. Garda Siochana (Admissions and Appointments Regulations), 1988.

28. Ibid. reg.5(1)c. There is a limited concession for applicants who have given satisfactory service in the permanent defence forces or the reserves; reg.5(4)-(7).
29. Ibid. reg.5(1)a.
30. Ibid. reg.5(1)d.
31. Ibid. reg.5(1)e.
32. Ibid. reg.5(1)b.
33. Ibid. reg.5(1)b(1).
34. Ibid. reg.5(1)b(2).
35. Ibid. regs.4 and 7.
36. Employment Equality Act, 1977, ss.17 and 17A, as amended by the European Communities (Employment Equality) Regulations, 1985.
37. Garda Siochana (Admissions and Appointments) Regulations, reg.7.
38. Ibid. reg.10.
39. Garda Siochana Act, 1972, s.1(2).
40. Garda Siochana (Admissions and Appointments) Regulations, 1988, reg.7
41. Ibid.
42. Ibid. reg.8.
43. Ibid. reg.11.
44. Ibid.
45. Ibid. reg.14.
46. This particular requirement is found in reg.11(3) which is prefaced by the words: "Notwithstanding any other provision of the Regulations ..." This suggests

that the Surgeon's certificate will be required even for reg.14 appointments. Reg.14, however, specifically provides for appointment, " without regard to the requirements of reg.11 of these Regulations." It is impossible to know which reg. takes precedence.

47. Garda Siochana (Admissions and Appointments) Regulations, 1988, reg.15.
48. Ibid. reg.16.
49. [1981] IR 75.
50. Section 5.
51. Garda Siochana (Promotions) Regulations, 1925.
52. Garda Siochana (Promotions) Regulations, 1987, reg.4(1).
53. Ibid. reg.4(2).
54. Ibid. reg.4(3).
55. Of whom at least one must be a chief superintendent whose duties are, or have been, particularly concerned with the training of members.
56. One of these must be a person having experience as a teacher or administrator in an institution for third level education, and another must be a person having knowledge of and experience in personnel management in an organisation other than the Garda Siochana or the civil service.
57. Garda Siochana (Promotions) Regulations, 1987, reg.7(1)a(1). Before a garda who joined the force on or after the 1st. June, 1959 can be eligible for promotion to sergeant he must have passed a test of

proficiency in the Irish language, the nature and standard of which shall be determined by the Civil Service Commissioners after consultation with the Commissioner (reg.10(1)). There is provision for the Commissioner to dispense with this requirement where he feels it is necessary in the interests of one of the specialised sections of the force (reg.10(2)).

58. Garda Siochana (Promotions) Regulations, 1987, reg.7(1)b(1).

59. Ibid. regs.7(1)a(2) and 7(1)b(2). An alternative route to promotion eligibility for the garda is to pass the class 2 promotions examinations provided for in the 1960 Regulations. The sergeant has a similar option through the class 1 promotions examinations provided for in the 1960 Regulations. It also seems that further alternative routes have been opened up by reg.8 of the 1987 Regulations. It prescribes that a garda who holds a degree, or its equivalent, and has completed his probation or three years service in the force, is eligible not just for the sergeants promotions examinations but also for the competition for promotion to sergeant. The same applies to a garda who has three years service in the force. This would seem to render the more complicated eligibility requirements practically redundant. In the case of promotion from sergeant to inspector it is stipulated that a sergeant who has passed his inspectors promotions examination is eligible for competition for

promotion to inspector. This renders the intelligence assessment superfluous. It is difficult to know what to make of this apparent conflict between regs.7 and 8. It is not helped by the fact that reg.7 is prefaced by the words " Subject to these Regulations, a garda shall be eligible to be a candidate for promotion if, but only if -...".

60. Garda Siochana (Promotions) Regulations, 1987, reg.7(3).
61. Ibid. reg.7(1)c(2).
62. There would seem to be no obligation on the Commissioner to confine himself to those selected by the interview board.
63. There is no specific stipulation to the effect that promotion above the rank of inspector can only be achieved one rank at a time. However, that is how the procedure works in practice.
64. Garda Siochana (Promotions) Regulations, 1987, reg.5(1).
65. Ibid. reg.5(5)c.
66. Ibid. reg.5(5)d.
67. Ibid. reg.5(2).
68. See, for example, Dail Debates 1972, col.1335.
69. Garda Siochana (Promotions) Regulations, 1987, reg.6(1)a.
70. Ibid. reg.6(1)b.
71. Ibid. reg.5(6). This does not apply where the promotional position in question is tenable by a

member of a rank not lower than inspector, and is not one which the Council determines that eligible members must have technical qualifications; reg.9(4).

72. Ibid. reg.9(1). He will be exempt from the sergeants promotions examination; reg.9(3).
73. Ibid. reg.9(2). Candidates for promotion to inspector in a section are exempt from the inspectors promotions examination where the Council determines that technical qualifications etc. are necessary for promotion; reg.9(3).
74. Ibid. reg.9(5)a.
75. Ibid. reg.9(5)b.
76. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1926.
77. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971, reg.6 and the schedule.
78. Ibid. reg.1.
79. Ibid. reg.4.
80. Ibid. reg.8(6).
81. Ibid. reg.8(1).
82. Ibid. reg.8(2).
83. Ibid. reg.10(1).
84. Ibid. reg.10(2)b.
85. Ibid. reg.11.
86. Ibid. reg.13.
87. He must be of a rank not lower than Chief Superintendent; reg.14(1)b.
88. At least one must be of a rank not lower than Chief Superintendent and the implication is that the other

two must be officers; reg.14(1)c.

89. Reg.14(1)a. The member concerned is given the right to make three objections to the membership of the inquiry. The Commissioner must accept one and has a discretion with respect to the other two. In any event, the vacancy or vacancies left will still be filled by the Commissioner; reg.14(1)c.
90. Garda Síochána (Discipline) Regulations, 1971 Reg.16(a).
91. Ibid. reg.16(d).
92. Ibid. reg.14(1)c.
93. Ibid. reg.16.
94. Ibid. reg.16(h). A finding that the member is guilty of a less serious offence than that alleged can be reached only if the inquiry is satisfied that it is not unfair to the member concerned, having regard to the fact that that breach is not the breach alleged; reg.16(h)3.
95. Ibid. reg.16(j).
96. Ibid. reg.17(1). This can be delegated to a Deputy or Assistant Commissioner, except where the inquiry's recommendation is for dismissal or reduction in rank; reg.17(2).
97. In respect of any breach arising out of the same set of circumstances this may not exceed, in amount, one weeks pay, and the amount deducted in any one week shall not exceed ten percent of weekly pay; reg.19(2).
98. Garda Síochána (Discipline) Regulations, 1971



reg.19(1).

99. Ibid. reg.20(1).

100. Ibid. reg.20(4)b(1).

101. Ibid. reg.20(4)b(2).

102. Ibid. reg.20(4)b(3).

103. Ibid. reg.20(4)a.

104. Ibid. reg.22(1).

105. Ibid. reg.22(2).

106. Ibid. reg.22(3).

107. Ibid. reg.24.

108. Ibid. reg.28(1)a. It can decide that the facts established constitute a less serious breach of discipline only where it is satisfied that such a decision is not unfair to the member concerned, having regard to the fact that the lesser breach is not the breach alleged; reg.28(1)a.

109. Ibid. reg.28(2).

110. Ibid. reg.34.

111. Ibid. reg.34(2).

112. In such a case the Commissioner must consider whether, in the interests of the member concerned, a special inquiry can be held into the relevant breach of discipline which would not be liable to effect the security of the State or do serious and unjustifiable damage to the rights of some other person or have similarly grave consequences; reg.34(2)b.

113. Garda Síochána (Discipline) Regulations, 1971 reg.34(3).

114. State (Jordan) v Commissioner of the Garda Siochana  
[1987] ILRM 107.
115. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971  
reg.34(3). This limitation does not extend to members  
on probation.
116. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.7(2).
117. Ibid. s.10(4).
118. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925 3rd Schedule.
119. The rule against bias would prevent the Commissioner  
conducting the investigation or sitting on the  
inquiry. Similarly the same Deputy Commissioner could  
not conduct the investigation and sit on the inquiry.
120. The Police (Discipline)(Senior Officers) Regulations  
1985.
121. Art.6.
122. D. Morgan Constitutional Law in Ireland 2nd ed.  
(Dublin: Roundhall Press, 1990) at chs.5 and 6.
123. Ibid. at ch.4.
124. Art.28.1. Under the 1922 Constitution the Executive  
Council, as the government was known, could consist of  
a maximum of 12 and a minimum of 5.
125. Art.28.7.2.
126. Art.28.7.1.
127. Art.13.1.2.
128. Ibid.
129. Art.28.10-11.
130. Art.28.10.
131. Art.13.2.2.

132. Art.28.4.3.
133. Art.28.4.2.
134. Art.28.1.2. There is no obvious equivalent in the 1922 Constitution but Arts.54 and 56 clearly envisaged the continued existence of departments.
135. For a brief description of these see L. Kohn, *The Constitution of the Irish Free State* (London: Allen and Unwin, 1932) at pp. 301-323.
136. Up to 1939 the titles and remits of these departments could be changed and new ones established only by an Act of the Oireachtas. Now, however, this can be done simply by a government Order made pursuant to s.6 of the Ministers and Secretaries (Amendment) Act, 1939.
137. Ministers and Secretaries Act, 1924 s.2(1).
138. Attorney-General and Minister for Justice v Dublin United Tramways Co. (1896) Ltd [1939] IR 590.
139. McLoughlin v Minister for Social Welfare [1958] IR 1
140. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.8(1).
141. Ibid. s.14(1).
142. For a study of the Revenue Commissioners see S. Reamonn, *History of the Revenue Commissioners* (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1981).
143. Ibid. pp.59-61.
144. Ibid. ch.5.
145. G. Hogan and D. Morgan, *Administrative Law in Ireland* 2nd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991) at ch.4.
146. For example: Aer Lingus; Bord Gais; ESB; Bord Telecom; RTE.

147. For example: IDA; CTT; ACC; Teagasc; IIRS; FAS.
148. For example: Bord na gCon.
149. For a study of the office of Attorney-General see J. Casey, *The Office of Attorney-General in Ireland* (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1980).
150. *Ministers and Secretaries Act, 1924, s.6.*
151. J. Casey, *Constitutional Law in Ireland* (London: Sweet and Maxwell 1987) at p.198.

**Ch.4:        THE LEGAL AND CONSTITUTIONAL STATUS OF THE**  
**POLICE: THE BRITISH DIMENSION**

1.    Art.6.
2.    Art.7.
3.    Art.70.
4.    Bunreacht na hEireann Art.30.
5.    " Subject to this Constitution and to the extent to which they are not inconsistent therewith, the laws in force in Saorstát Eireann immediately prior to the date of the coming into operation of this Constitution shall continue to be of full force and effect until the same or any of them shall have been repealed or amended by enactment of the Oireachtas.

" Laws enacted before, but expressed to come into force after, the coming into operation of this Constitution, shall, unless otherwise enacted by the Oireachtas, come into force in accordance with the terms thereof.

6. [1958] IR 1 at p.
7. Ministers and Secretaries Act, 1924, s.6
8. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.6(1).
9. J Kelly The Irish Constitution 2nd ed. (Dublin: Jurist Publishing Co., 1984) at pp.193-204.
10. S. Palmer Police and Protest in England and Ireland 1780-1850 (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988) at pp.97-104.
11. See generally S. Palmer op.cit.
12. Lambard suggests that the name comes from two English words Cuning (or Cyng) and Staple which signify the stay or hold of the King; W Lambard The Office of Constable (1583) (Reprint. New York: Theatrum Orbis Terrarum and Da Capo Press, 1969) at p.4. The weight of opinion, however, is in favour of a Latin origin; see W Blackstone Commentaries on the laws of England 4th ed. vol.1 (London: John Murray, 1876) at p.317; H. B. Simpson The English Office of Constable English Historical Review (1895) 626. In particular, see R. Burn The Justice of the Peace and Parish Officers 18th.ed. (London: Straken and Woodfall, 1793) at p.394 where the etymology of the word is discussed and traced back through several continental languages to ancient Latin and Greek roots.
13. Madox History of the Exchequer vol.1 (London: Owen, 1769) at p.42; W Hawkins A Treatise on the Pleas of the Crown Bk.2 (Reprint. New York: Arno Press, 1972) Ch.4 S.1.

14. There are frequent references to the court of the constable: Madox op.cit. p.41; Dy. 285.b; 4 Inst. 127; For. 125.
15. 13 Richard 2, c.2.
16. 1 Henry 4, c.14.
17. Madox op.cit. vol.2, pp.281-284.
18. H. Cam The Hundred and the Hundred Rolls (London: Methuen, 1930) at pp.131-132.
19. Ibid. at pp.131-133; Willard, Morris and Dunham The English Government at Work 1327-1336, vol.3 (Massachusetts: Medieval Academy of America, 1940-50) at pp.165-166; Magna Carta para.29.
20. Madox op.cit. vol.1, at p.40; vol.2 at p.112.
21. C Stephenson and F Marcham Sources of English Constitutional History (London: Harrap, 1938) at p.82; Willard, Morris and Dunham op.cit. at pp.165-166.
22. Magna Carta para.24.
23. Madox op.cit. vol.2, at pp.281-284.
24. Madox refers to instances of constables witnessing charters of Henry 2, at vol.2, pp.40,41 and 112.
25. Blackstone op.cit at p.356.
26. This ordinance is cited as 1252 in Simpson and other authorities. It would appear, however, that the citation results from an error of dating in Stubbes. Stephenson and Marcham point out (op.cit. at p.139) that it is wrongly dated as 1252 in the 7th.ed. of Stubbes at p.371, although they overlook the fact that the error is corrected in the 9th.ed. Stubbes Select

Charters at p.362. Simpson, however, follows the 7th.ed. and dates it as 1252 (op.cit. at p.630) and this error is followed by subsequent authorities.

27. J.Ritson The Office of Constable (1791).
28. Simpson op.cit. at pp.630-632.
29. Also styled: reeve, borsholder, head-borough, third-borough and chief pledge among others depending on the locality and period in question.
30. See generally: B Lyon A Constitutional and Legal History of Medieval England (New York: Harper and Bros., 1960) at pp.80-81; H. M. Jewell English Local Administration in the Middle Ages (Newton Abbot: David and Charles, 1972) at pp.158-169; L Radzinowicz A History of the Criminal Law and Its' Administration from 1750 vol.3 (London: Stevens and Sons, 1948-68); J.W. King Vagrancy and Local Law Enforcement: Why be a Constable in Stuart Lancaster? The Historian (1980) 17 264-283.
31. G.R. Radcliffe and Lord Cross The English Legal System 3rd.ed. (London: Butterworths, 1954) at pp.7-8.
32. Lyon op.cit. at p.197.
33. Ibid. at pp.195-197; H. Cam op.cit. at p.186; W.A. Morris The Frankpledge System (New York: Longmans, 1910) at p.103.
34. See, generally, G.M. Trevelyan History of England 3rd ed. (London: Longman, 1945) at pp.159-279.
35. Assize of Arms 1181; Statute of Winchester 1285.
36. Richard 1, 1195; C.A. Beard The Office of Justice of

the Peace in England (New York: Columbia University Press, 1904).

37. Ordinance of 1242 op.cit.; Statute of Winchester 1285; London had a separate one of the same year.
38. T Critchley A History of the Police in England and Wales 900-1966 (London: Constable, 1967) at p.4; H.R.T. Summerson The Structures of Law Enforcement in Thirteenth Century England American Journal of Legal History 23 313-327.
39. Simpson op.cit. at pp.630-636.
40. Lambard op.cit. at p.10.
41. There is a connecting thread between the conservators of the peace appointed by Richard 1 in 1195 and the justices of the peace who were an established institution by 1361. The Statute of Winchester 1285 provided for the appointment of keepers of the peace to arrest wrongdoers and assist in keeping the peace. In 1327, 1 Edward 3 st.2 c.16 provided for good and lawful men in every shire to be assigned to keep the peace. In 1329 a commission of the peace was created and it conferred powers to try and to punish offenders as well as arrest them. See also Beard op.cit. at pp.33-44.
42. 34 Edward 3, c.1.
- 43 Justices of the Peace Through 600 Years (Chichester: Justice of the Peace, 1961) at p.23.
44. Simpson op.cit. at pp.636-639; Webb at pp.463-473.
45. F.W. Maitland Justice and Police (Reprint. New York:



AMS Press, 1974) at p.80.

46. S and B Webb English Local Government from the Revolution to the Municipal Corporations Act: The Parish and the County (London: Longmans Green, 1906) at pp.294-301; E.G Dowdall A Hundred Years of Quarter Sessions: The Government of Middlesex from 1660-1760 (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1932).
47. The Sheriff's staff included: under sheriff; greater, middle and lesser bailiffs; itinerant sergeants; sergeants of hundreds; bedels and sub bedels; see Cam, op.cit. at p.193.
48. In that year the holding of the office of sheriff and justice of the peace simultaneously was prohibited. From that point onward the status and authority of the justices increased at the expense of the sheriffs; P Stenning Legal Status of the Police (Ottawa: Law Commission of Canada, 1981) at p.25.
49. O'Dowdall op.cit. at pp.2-3.
50. These matters would not be confined to the keeping of the peace but would include public nuisances which are associated today with local government.
51. Lambard gives a detailed account of the duties of the constable in the maintenance of the peace at the direction of others, primarily the justice of the peace, at p.19 et seq. He also gives a detailed account of the wide range of statutory duties unconnected with the peace.
52. Webb op.cit. at p.535.

53. Hawkins Bk.2 op.cit. at ch.10, s.35; see also Lambard op.cit at p.19; Bacon in *The Works of Francis Bacon* vol.7 (1608) ed by Spedding (Reprint. New York: Frohman Verlag, 1963) at pp.751-752; M Hale *History of the Pleas of the Crown* (London: Gyles, 1736) at p.88; Burn op.cit at pp.403-404; Webb op.cit. at pp.28, 412, 480.
54. 13 and 14 Charles 2, c.12; Simpson op.cit. at p.639.
55. Simpson op.cit. at pp.629-630 and 635-636.
56. Lambard op.cit.; Bacon op.cit at pp.751-752; Hawkins Bk.2 op.cit at p.62; Hale op.cit. at p.88; Burn op.cit.at pp.403-404; Blackstone Bk.1 op.cit. at p.356; Simpson op.cit.
57. Lambard op.cit.
58. 10 Geo.4, c.44, s.4; Police (Ireland) Act, 1836, s.11; 2 and 3 Vict. c.93, s.8; see also fn.113.
59. Stenning op.cit. at p.68.
60. Report of the Commission of Inquiry Relating to the Security and Investigation Services Branch within the Post Office Department (Ottawa: Minister of Supply and Services, 1981) at Appendix D.
61. Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act, RSC 1970 c. R-9, s.17.
62. Police Act, R.S.B.C. 1979, c.331, s.17(2).
63. Constabulary Act, R.S.N. 1970, c.58.
64. Police Act, R.S.Q. 1977, c.P-13, s.2.
65. Police Act, S.A. 1973, c.44, s.31.
66. Police Act, R.S.S. 1978, c.P-15, s.37.

67. Police Act, S.N.B. 1977, c.P-9.2, s.2(2).
68. Fisher v Oldham Corporation [1930] 2 KB 364; Attorney-General for New South Wales v Perpetual Trust Guarantee Company [1955] AC 457; R v Commissioner of the Police of the Metropolis, ex parte Blackburn [1968] 2 QB 118.
69. Royal Commission on the Police (London: HMSO Cmnd.1728, 1962) at paras.61-65.
70. See, for example, Royal Commission on the Police op.cit.; Committee on Police Conditions of Service Pt.2 (London: HMSO Cmnd.7831, 1949); Home Office Memorandum to the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure (London: HMSO, 1980); I Oliver Police, Government and Accountability (London: Macmillan Press, 1987).
71. Many of these cases are reviewed by Stenning op.cit. at pp.100-112.
72. See, for example, the judgement of Taylor J. in Wishart v City of Brandon (1887) 4 Man R 453 (QB) 458.
73. Ibid. 457-458.
74. Stenning explains that this principle of non-liability also extends to other public officers who exercised statutory powers and performed statutory duties for the benefit of the public at large; op.cit. at p.104. He also gives a brief overview of similar decisions handed down by the Supreme Court of Canada and the courts in other provinces concerning the absence of vicarious liability of different levels of government

- for the torts of their constables; op.cit. at pp.104-112.
75. [1930] 2 KB 36.
  76. Buttrick v City of Lowell (1861) Mass (Allen) 172.
  77. Mc Cleaver v City of Moncton (1902) 32 SCR 106.
  78. (1884) 14 QLR 376.
  79. (1906) 3 CLR 969.
  80. Op.cit.
  81. (1884) 14 QLR 376 at p.378.
  82. At p.372.
  83. Clerk and Lindsell The Law of Torts 8th ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1929) at pp.64-67.
  84. See the "Hospital Cases" in Clerk and Lindsell 11th ed. (London: Sweet and Maxweel, 1954) at pp.117-118.
  85. Clerk and Lindsell 16th ed, (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1989) at pp.202-204.
  86. [1955] AC 457.
  87. At p.479.
  88. Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at p.66.
  89. G. Marshall Police and Government (London: Methuen, 1965) at pp.44-45. See also Inland Revenue Commissioners v Hornibrook [1956] 2 QB 641.
  90. Marshall op.cit. at pp.21-32.
  91. Ibid. 25-38.
  92. Ibid. 25.
  93. S.A. de Smith Judicial Review of Administrative Action 4th ed. edited by J.M. Evans (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1980) pp.278-279; 298-309.

94. Police Act 1964, s.5(1).
95. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925, s.8(2).
96. Police Regulation Act, 1899-1947 (N.S.W.)
97. Constables Protection Act, 1751.
98. Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at paras.61-65.
99. [1968] 2 QB 118.
100. Ibid. 136.
101. [1980] 1 All ER 797.
102. Times Law Reports 1.12.79.
103. Ibid.
104. [1985] 1 All ER 1.
105. Northern Ireland (Emergency Provisions) Act 1978, s.11(1).
106. Re McElduff [1972] NI Rep 1, interpreting a comparable power conferred by regulations issued under the now repealed Civil Authorities (Special Powers) Act (Northern Ireland) 1922-33.
107. Re McElduff op.cit. at p.3.
108. Ibid. at p.4.
109. In Ireland the Garda Commissioner occupies the office of garda. The Chief Constable of British police forces, apart from those in the metropolitan and city areas of London, occupy the office of constable at common law. The Commissioner of the LMP is a justice of the peace (10 Geo.4, c.44, s.1) and as such has the status of a peace officer at common law.
110. Police Act, 1856.
111. Metropolitan Police Act, 1829 s.5.

112. Ibid. s.1.

113. Ibid. ss.1 and 5.

114. Marshall op.cit. at pp.29-32.

115. See Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at para.44.

Marshall in his essay *Police Accountability Revisited in Police, Policy and Politics* ed. by D. Butler and A.H. Halsey (London: Macmillan, 1978) says that in the nineteenth century there was never any doubt about the Home Secretary's right to issue instructions on matters of law enforcement. R. Plehwe in *Police and Government Public Law (1974) 316-335* lists a number of examples of the Home Secretary issuing clear and explicit instructions to the Commissioner about specific matters of law enforcement. For example, in 1913 the Home Office told the Commissioner that proceedings were not to be instituted against whist drives except where there was evidence of serious gambling or profiteering. See also, J.M. Hart *The British Police* (London: Allen and Unwin, 1951) at p.86; J. Pellew, *The Home Office 1848-1914* (London: Heineman, 1982) at pp.47-50.

116. The Secretary of State was first conferred with a power to amalgamate police forces in England and Wales by section 5 of the County and Borough Police Act, 1856. Even by the outbreak of the First World War, however, there were 183 separate police forces in England and Wales. Since then, however, the number has been reduced to 43.

117. Municipal Corporations Act, 1835 s.76.
118. Ibid.
119. Ibid. ss.77 and 86.
120. County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.7.
121. Municipal Corporations Act, 1835 s.76.
122. Converted into an obligation by County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.1.
123. County Police Act, 1839 s.4.
124. Ibid. s.6.
125. Ibid. s.4.
126. Ibid. s.3.
127. Ibid. s.2.
128. Ibid. s.4. Oddly enough his approval was not required for the dismissal of a chief constable.
129. County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.5.
130. Local Government Act, 1888 s.1.
131. Ibid. s.30(1).
132. Ibid.
133. Ibid. s.9.
134. For the statutory powers of justices of the peace in these matters see County Police Act, 1839 ss.1, 2, 4, 6, 12, 17, and 24.
135. Local Government Act, 1888 s.9(3).
136. See: L Lustgarten *The Governance of Police* (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1986) at pp.37-42; H. Parris *The Home Office and Provincial Police in England and Wales 1856-1870* Public Law (1961) 251.
137. M. Brogden *The Police: Autonomy and Consent* London:

Academic Press, 1982) at p.62.

138. See observations of Lord Esher M.R. in Andrews v Nott-Bower [1895] 1 QB 888 at 894 to the effect that a resolution by the watch committee, directing the head constable to compile a report detailing information his force had gathered concerning the conduct of all public houses in the city, amounted to an order under s.7 of the County and Borough Police Act, 1856 which he was required to obey.
139. Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at para.82. Lustgarten explains that the role of the watch committee had receded by the 1850's as the pattern of policing became routinised; op.cit. at p.38.
- In the counties, he suggests, the social status of the chief constable was such that neither the standing committees nor the justices would have taken the initiative to treat him as a subordinate; op.cit. at pp.41-42. It is worth noting that the standing joint committees, in contrast to the watch committees, had no power to appoint, promote or discipline members of their forces; and this contributed to their weakness vis-a-vis their chief constables. Furthermore, they met only once every three months.
140. Brogden op.cit. at pp.66-71.
141. Critchley op.cit. at pp.176-195; Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at para.40.
142. The growing independence of chief constables from their police authorities was neither uniform nor



sudden. Writing in 1951 J.M. Hart comments " at one extreme one will find the chief constable who runs his police authority; at the other extreme a chief constable who is hamstrung by them. " (op.cit. at p.95.)

143. London Metropolitan Police Act, 1829 ss.23-33; County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.20.
144. County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.16.
145. The Police (Expenses) Act, 1874.
146. T Critchley op.cit. at pp.192-3. See now, Police Grant Order, 1951.
147. County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.15.
148. Ibid.
149. Ibid. s.16.
150. J.J. Tobias *Crime and Police in England 1700-1900* (New York: St. Martins Press, 1979) at p.101.
151. Lustgarten op.cit. at p.45.
152. Police Act, 1919 s.4.
153. The significance of the pay factor in the police service is emphasised by the fact that no less than three official Inquiries into the police in this century have been concerned wholly or partly with pay; Desborough, Oaksey and Willink.
154. Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at para.113.
155. Ibid.
156. Lustgarten suggests that the increasing centralisation of police in Britain went hand in hand with the development of the notion that the chief constables

were independent from political control; op.cit. at pp.43-48.

157. [1930] 2 KB 364.

158. In the case of the county forces his position in this regard is given explicit statutory recognition by s.6 of the County Police Act, 1839.

159. Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at para.102.

160. Marshall op.cit. at p.66.

161. Report of the Committee on Police Conditions of Service op.cit. at para.185.

162. Contrast his response to the Nottingham watch committee in the Popkess affair (recounted in Lustgarten at pp.49-50) with that to the Liverpool watch committee in the Nott-Bower case.

163. Marshall op.cit. at pp.55-56.

164. Ibid.

165. Royal Commission on the Police op.cit. at paras.88-91.

166. Police Act 1964 s.5(1).

167. Ibid. s.4(1). More specifically they were given the power, subject to the approval of the Home Secretary, to provide buildings and equipment for their forces, appoint their chief constables and require them to resign in the interests of efficiency and to determine the numbers in each rank. In addition, they were given the power to call for reports from their chief constables and were under an obligation to keep themselves informed as to the manner in which complaints from members of the public against members

of their forces were dealt with.

168. [1968] 2 QB 118.

169. Ibid. 769.

170. Ibid. 771.

171. In reference to the first paragraph quoted Lustgarten comments " seldom have so many errors of law and logic been compressed into one paragraph. " he proceeds to highlight these "errors" at pp.64-65 op.cit.

#### **Ch.5: THE LEGAL AND CONSTITUTIONAL STATUS OF THE GARDA SIOCHANA**

1. There used to be a statutory distinction between "officers" and "men". The Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925 adopts this distinction throughout. The ranks from Commissioner down to, and including, Superintendent are composed of officers, while the ranks of inspector down to garda are composed of men. The dictinction was abolished by s.2 of the Garda Siochana Act, 1972 which repealed s.5(2) of the 1925 Act.
2. See the 1st Schedule of the 1925 Act which gives a table of corresponding ranks for the DMP, the Garda Siochana and the Amalgamated force. The position of constable in the DMP is given as the equivalent of garda in the Garda Siochana and the Amalgamated force.
3. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925 ss.6(2), 7(2) and 10(4).
4. Ibid. s.10(5).

5. [1964] IR 642.
6. It overruled an earlier decision of the High Court in Attorney-General and Minister for Justice v Dublin United Tramways [1939] IR 590 which held that a garda was a servant of the State for the purposes of the action per quod servitium amisit.
7. [1955] AC 457.
8. In Carolan v Minister for Defence [1927] IR 62 the High Court, in the context of vicarious liability, ruled that a soldier was a servant of the State. The decision was followed in the Dublin United Tramways case which further held that no distinction could be drawn between the status of a garda and a soldier in this context.
9. Op.cit. at p 481.
10. In Britain it has been firmly established at common law that a constable enjoys the status of an officeholder as opposed to that of a mere employee; see ch.4.
11. See, for example, Prohibition of Incitement to Hatred Act, 1989 s.10 (to arrest for offences created by the Act); Animals Act, 1985 s.4 (to impound any animal found wandering on a public road etc); Casual Trading Act, 1980 s.11 (to enter premises where he has reasonable grounds to believe that casual trading is being carried on); Criminal Law Act, 1976 s.8 (search); Prohibition of Forcible Entry and Occupation Act, 1971 s.9 (to arrest for offences under the Act);

Extradition Act, 1965 s.45 (to execute an extradition warrant); Dogs (Protection of Livestock) Act, 1960 s.3 (to seize dogs worrying livestock); Gaming and Lotteries Act, 1956 s.37 (to seize prohibited gaming instruments); Criminal Justice Act, 1951 s.13 (to arrest anyone whom he reasonably suspects of being in possession of stolen goods); Mental Treatment Act, 1945 s.165 (to take a person of unsound mind into custody); Offences Against the State (Amendment) Act, 1940 s.4 (to arrest any person in respect of whom a warrant has been issued under the Act by the Minister); Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1935 s.19 (to enter and search a brothel under warrant); Game Preservation Act, 1930 s.25 (to enter and inspect game dealers licence); Firearms Act, 1925 s.21 (to enter and inspect any premises where firearms are stored).

12. S Palmer *Police and Protest in England and Ireland from 1780-1850* (Cambridge; Cambridge University Press, 1988) at pp.75-76, 80-81. It is also worth noting that the existence of these independently appointed constables was not terminated even by the establishment of the RIC; see s.45 of the Constabulary (Ireland) Act, 1836.

13. It also extends s.19(1) of the 1924 Act to the Amalgamated force and to any reference to the Civic Guard or the Garda Síochána or officer or member thereof in any Act of the Oireachtas (Apart from the 1924 Act or Orders made thereunder) in force at the

- commencement of the 1925 Act or Order made thereunder.
14. English equivalents can be found at: 10 Geo.14 c.44,s.4; 5 and 6 William IV c.76,s.76; 2 and 3 Vict. c.93,s.8; 19 and 20 Vict. c.69,s.6. Other Irish equivalents are: 26 Geo.3 c.24,s.7; 39 Geo.3 c.56,s.4; 3 Geo.IV c.103,s.5; 6 and 7 William IV c.29,s.4.
  15. Such provisions are also common features of police forces in other common law jurisdictions today. See, for example: Ontario Police Act (RSO 1980 c.381) s.47; Quebec Police Act (RSQ 1977) s.2; Philadelphia Home Rule Charter s.5.5-201 Australian Federal Police Act, 1979 s.9; Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act ch.R-9 s.17(3).
  16. The wording in s.22 of the 1925 Act is slightly different. It refers to provisions contained in any statute etc "in force at the commencement of this Act". Although it is by no means absolutely certain that this automatically excluded provisions repealed by the 1925 Act itself there is a very strong implication that it does. To hold otherwise would lead to a very messy conflict with the 1924 Act. Before such an interpretation could be adopted very clear words would have to be used.
  17. A perusal of the Garda Siochana Guide 5th ed. (Dublin: Incorporated Law Society of Ireland, 1981) reveals that the vast bulk of specific powers derive from statute. However, some important general powers still inhere in the garda by virtue of his status as a

citizen.

18. Garda Siochana Guide op.cit. at pp.25-27.
19. S.19 of the 1924 Act and ss.21 and 22 of the 1925 Act.
20. S.1 of the 1924 Act and s.5(1) of the 1925 Act.
21. Palmer op.cit. at pp.69-71.
22. S.11(1) of, and the 4th Schedule to, the 1925 Act.
23. [1985] ILRM 349.
24. In People (DPP) v Roddy [1977] IR 177 it emerged that the DPP had authorised members of the Garda Siochana to take prosecutions in his name without prior reference to him. It was held in that case that prior authority was not necessary. In the Ruane case, however, it was explained that where the garda was acting on prior express authorisation he would be acting on behalf of the DPP and not as a common informer.
25. Op.cit. at p.353.
26. Police Act, 1964 s.5(1).
27. Home Office Memorandum to the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure (London: HMSO, 1980) at para 8.
28. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925 s.8(1).
29. Such an Order must be laid before both Houses and subject to annulment within 40 days but without prejudice to the validity of anything done thereunder.
30. It also makes provision for the continuance in force, subject to any variation by an Order made under this section, the Garda Siochana Pay Order 1924, the Dublin Metropolitan Police Pay Order 1924 (suitably

modified), the Dublin Metropolitan Police Allowance Order 1920 (suitably modified) and the Garda Síochána Allowances Order 1924.

31. Such an Order must be laid before each House and must be approved before it comes into operation.
32. It also makes provision for the continuance in force, subject to any variation by an order under this section, any statute, order or regulation authorising the grant or payment of pensions, allowances or gratuities to members of the DMP, or regulating or prescribing the amount or conditions of such payments. Note that anything previously required or authorised to be done by the Commissioner under any such statute, order or regulation is now done by the Minister. It also provides for the continuance in force, subject to any variation by an order under this section, of orders made by the Minister for Justice under s.8 of the 1924 Act (These concern the grant and payment of pensions, allowances and gratuities, the conditions that attach thereto and penalties for fraudulent applications).
33. At that time he was Minister for Local Government and Public Health.
34. It also makes provision for the continuance of all orders and regulations made under all enactments relating to the Dublin police rate which were in force at the commencement of the 1925 Act, subject to such modifications as the Minister for the Environment may



make by order for the purpose of giving effect to s.16.

35. Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925 s.14(5).
36. Garda Siochana Act, 1924 s.6 as continued by s.19 of the 1925 Act.
37. P Stenning Legal Status of the Police (Ottawa: Minister of Supply and Services, 1982) at p.80.
38. Further evidence of this is apparent in municipal policing; see Stenning op.cit. at pp.81-94.
39. S.250 Administrative Code, s.710 Pennsylvania State Police.
40. Para 46121, ch.8 Police Force and Firemen 53 para 738.
41. Ibid.
42. Ibid.
43. Constabulary (Ireland) Act, 1836 s.5.
44. Ibid. s.6.
45. Ibid. s.27.
46. Palmer op.cit. at pp.356 and 360.
47. Police (Ireland) Act, 1822 s.1.
48. Ibid. s.12.
49. Ibid. s.1.
50. Ibid.
51. Ibid. s.12.
52. Ibid. s.11.
53. Ibid. s.14.
54. Ibid. s.16.
55. Palmer op.cit. at p.244.
56. Ibid. at pp 262-267.

57. According to Palmer this conflict resulted in legal opinion being sought on the lawful use of the force.
1. Legal opinion of J Townsend, 14th June, in reply to letter from Col. J Bagot to Gregory, 13th June 1823; Chief Secretary's Office Registered Papers ISPO DC. 2. Opinions of Attorney-General and Solicitor-General 3rd October 1824; CSORP 8870 ISPO DC.
58. Palmer op.cit. at p.325.
59. Constabulary (Ireland) Act, 1836 ss.11 and 12.
60. Ibid. s.51.
61. Palmer says that the first Inspector-General found that he had so little independence in the control of his force that he resigned; op.cit. at pp.363-365.
62. Palmer op.cit. at p.365
63. Palmer op.cit. at pp.366-367.
64. Dublin Police Act, 1786 s.3.
65. Ibid. s.4.
66. Ibid. s.16.
67. Ibid. s.7.
68. Ibid. s.4.
69. Palmer op.cit. at pp.101-104.
70. Ibid. at pp 119-136.
71. Dublin Police Act, 1795 ss.3-5.
72. Ibid. s.14.
73. Ibid. ss.16 and 32.
74. K Boyle *Police in Ireland Before the Union* Irish Jurist 8 (1973) 323 at 340.
75. Palmer says that the Magistrate was appointed by the

Lord Lieutenant (op.cit. at p.149), but the Act is silent on exactly where the power of appointment actually lies.

76. Police (Ireland) Act, 1799 s.3. Palmer ascribes this power of appointment to the magistrate; op.cit at p.149.
77. Ibid.
78. Ibid.
79. Ibid. s.5.
80. Police (Ireland) Act, 1808.
81. Ibid. s.2.
82. Ibid. ss.3 and 10.
83. Ibid. ss.4 and 11.
84. Ibid. s.5. In 1824 the justices were reduced to 8 and 4 respectively; 5 Geo.IV c.102,s.3.
85. Police (Ireland) Act, 1808 s.8.
86. Ibid. ss.19-23.
87. Ibid. s.19.
88. Police (Ireland) Act, 1836 s.1.
89. Ibid.
90. They were known as the Commissioners of the DMP from 1841 onwards.
91. Police (Ireland) Act, 1836 s.4.
92. [1968] 2 QB 118.
93. V Delany *The Administration of Justice in Ireland* (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1975) at pp.8 and 11-12.
94. The LMP Commissioner is a justice of the peace; London

Metropolitan Police Act, 1829 s.1.

95. (1972) 7 CCC (2d) 393.

96. (1980) 17 CR (3d) 193 (Quebec Court of Appeal).

#### **Ch.6 GOVERNMENT CONTROL OF GARDA OPERATIONS**

1. Seanad Debates 1985: 107, 1152.
2. Dail Debates 378: 1752-62.
3. Ibid. 369: 2557-8.
4. Ibid. 357: 1432-3.
5. Ibid. 357: 1433.
6. Ibid. 357: 2594-5.
7. Ibid. 361: 2533.
8. Ibid. 361: 3107-8.
9. Ibid. 362: 305-9.
10. Ibid. 362: 337-40.
11. Ibid. 362: 1678.
12. Ibid. 363: 875-886.
13. Ibid. 365: 1269-73.
14. Ibid. 369: 1236-7.
15. Ibid. 357: 116-234.
16. Ibid. 359: 591 et. seq.; 368; 373: 1788 et. seq.
17. Ibid. 362: 2578 et seq.; 366: 739 et. seq.; 368: 1827 et. seq.
18. Ibid. 369: 593-4.
19. Ibid. 369: 2771-2.
20. Ibid. 374: 2048.
21. Ibid. 373: 2985.
22. Ibid. 356: 2006.

23. Ibid. 358: 2537-47, see also 357: 2595-6.
24. Ibid. 355: 1577.
25. Ibid. 359: 104-106.
26. Ibid. 357: 1432-3.
27. Ibid. 355: 965.
28. Ibid. 365: 1269-73.
29. Ibid. 357: 2594-5.
30. An unusual example was reported recently in the Irish Times (31.8.91) to the effect that the Minister for Justice had called a meeting in his office with a Chief Superintendent from the Dun Laoghaire district. During the meeting the Minister let it be known to the Chief Superintendent that he was not happy with the crime situation in Dun Laoghaire, and that he wished to see a distinct improvement. The Chief Superintendent's Association subsequently lodged a complaint with the Minister to the effect that the Minister's concern should have been communicated directly at Commissioner level only; as was the normal practice.
31. Ibid. 362: 2589.
32. Ibid. 393: 2047-56.
33. Ibid. 359: 89-93.
34. Ibid. 378: 1220-62.
35. Ibid.
36. Ibid. 373: 228.
37. Ibid. 376: 1473-80.
38. An Outline of Irish Financial Procedure (Dublin:

Government Publications) at paras, 3(c) and 6(c).

39. Ibid. para. 4(b).
40. Ibid. 4(c).
41. Dail Debates 393: 2047-56.
42. See, for example, Dail Debates at: 378: 1760-2; 375: 247.
43. Dail Debates 365: 276-86.
44. Ibid. 368: 1648-52.
45. See the debate on the estimates in vol. 368 and the debate on Garda overtime in the same volume.
46. See, for example, Dail Debates 368: 1843-44.
47. Government Accounting 11/1989 at 6.1.5.5.
48. Ibid. 6.1.5.8.
49. Ibid. 6.1.5.7.
50. Ibid. 6.1.5.10.
51. Ibid. 6.1.2.
52. Ibid. 6.1.5.19.
53. Ibid. 6.1.5.21-22.
54. S.21(4).
55. While the subsection is not unequivocal on the point, the legislative intention would appear to be that the government is actually under a duty to appoint a Commissioner when the office becomes vacant from time to time. The power of removal, however, is expressed in terms which suggest that it may be exercised peremptorily and unconditionally.
56. C. Brady *Guardians of the Peace* (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1974) at pp. 226 and 240.

57. [1981] IR 77.
58. Ibid. at p. 97.
59. Ibid. at p. 102.
60. Ibid at p. 109.
61. Darley v. The Queen (1846) 12 CL & F 520; R (Fitzmaurice) v. Neligan (1884) 14 LR IR 149; R (Riall) v. Bayly [1898] 2 IR 335; R (Jacob) v. Blaney [1901] 2 IR 93; R (McMorrow) v. Fitzpatrick [1918] 2 IR 103.
62. Examples cited include: ill-health; to improve the efficiency of the force; because the Commissioner has lost the confidence of the government; it would be in the interests of the force for a younger man to be appointed; in the prevailing circumstances the Commissioner was unsuitable for office; the incapacity of the Commissioner.
63. The Evelyn Glenholmes case arose out of the unsuccessful attempt to secure an extradition order against a woman of the same name in Dublin District Court. After complaining that she could not leave the court by the main door because gardai were blocking the entrance she was given permission to leave by the District Justices door. As she and her supporters made their way through crowded streets gardai attempted to keep them under surveillance. One officer, who claimed subsequently that he believed his life was in danger or at least that he was going to be disarmed, fired shots over the heads of the people in



the street.

64. Examples of other State sponsored bodies which are under a statutory duty to supply information include: Amalgamated Railway Companies, Railways Act, 1924 s. 69; Prison Visiting Committee, Prison (Visiting Committees) Act, 1925 s.3(1)(d); Electricity Supply Board, Electricity (Supply) Act, 1927 s.32(2); Industrial Credit Co., Industrial Credit Act, 1933 s.11(3); Pigs Marketing Board, Pigs and Bacon Act, 1935 s. 137(3); Aer Lingus, Air Navigation and Transport Act, 1936 s.81(5); Racing Board, Racing Board and Racecourses Act, 1945 s. 19(4); CIE, Transport Act, 1950 s.16; Fogra Failte, Tourist Traffic Act, 1952 1st sched. para. 14; An Foras Tionscal, Undeveloped Areas Act, 1952 1st sched. para. 12; Great Northern Railways Board, Great Northern Railways Act, 1953 s. 19(3); Bord na gCon, Greyhound Industry Act, 1958 s. 19(5); An Bord Baine, Dairy Produce Marketing Act, 1961 s. 47; Bord na gCapall, Horse Industry Act, 1970 s. 19(2); National Agricultural Advisory Board, Education and Research Authority Act, 1977 s.21; Director of Consumer Affairs and Fair Trading, Consumer Information Act, 1978 s. 19(2)(b); Central and Regional Fisheries Boards, Fisheries Act, 1980 s. 19(3); An Post, Postal and Telecommunications Services Act, 1983 s. 33; National Social Services Board, National Social Services Board Act, 1984 s. 12(2); Industrial Development Authority,



Industrial Development Act, 1986 1st sched. para 8; Independent Radio and Television Commission, Radio and Television Act, 1988 1st sched. para. 17(3); Official Censor of Films, Video Recordings Act, 1989 s. 29(2); Central Bank, Central Bank Act, 1989 s. 20(2).

65. Some examples from 1986 alone can be found in the Dail Debates at: 363: 501-2, 364: 384-5, 639-40, 2193-4, 365: 598-9, 1255, 1282-3, 366: 2130-1, 2138-40, 2146, 2147-9, 367: 1856-7, 368: 1646-8, 1758, 369: 593-4, 833, 2801, 2810-11; 370: 1208.
66. See, for example, Dail Debates at: 366: 752-765; 368: 1823-36, 2118-27; 357: 183-190. See also, Seanad Debates at 107: 1119-54.

## **Ch.7 ACCOUNTABILITY TO THE LAW**

1. See, for example, G Hogan and D Morgan Administrative Law in Ireland 2nd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991); J Casey Constitutional Law in Ireland (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1987); J Kelly The Irish Constitution (Dublin: Jurist Publishing Co., 1984); S.A. de Smith and M Brazier Constitutional and Administrative Law (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1989); H Wade and A Bradley Constitutional and Administrative Law 10th ed. (London: Longman, 1985); J Garner and B Jones Garner's Administrative Law 6th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1985); D Foulkes Foulkes' Administrative Law 6th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1986); P Birkinshaw Grievances, Remedies and the State (London: Sweet and

Maxwell, 1985).

2. A V Dicey Introduction to the Study of the Law of the Constitution 10th ed. (London: Macmillan, 1965).
3. Ibid. at pp. 187-188.
4. Ibid. at pp. 188-193.
5. Ibid. at pp. 193-195.
6. Ibid. at pp. 195-202.
7. Ibid. at p. 193.
8. P Hogg Liability of the Crown (London: Law book Company of Australia, 1971).
9. H Street Governmental Liability (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1953).
10. [1972] IR 241.
11. See Wade's introduction to Dicey's Study of the Law of the Constitution op.cit. at pp. xix-cxcviii.
12. See, for example, D Fraser The Evolution of the British Welfare State 2nd ed. (London: Macmillan, 1984); R.M. Titmuss Essays on the Welfare State 2nd ed. (London: Unwin University Books, 1963).
13. P Birkinshaw op.cit. ch.1.
14. See references in fn 1.

#### TORT

15. See generally: B McMahon and W Binchy Irish Law of Torts (Abingdon: Professional Books, 1981); W Rogers Winfield and Jolowicz on Tort (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1989); M Brazier Street on Tort (London: Butterworths, 1988).

16. McMahon and Binchy op.cit. at pp 463-473.
17. Ibid. at pp 127-148.
18. Ibid. at ch.12.
19. Ibid. at ch.18.
20. Other examples of common law torts include: malicious prosecution; inducing breach of contract; conspiracy; detinue; conversion; passing off. See generally, McMahon and Binchy op.cit.
21. McMahon and Binchy op.cit. at ch.15.
22. Ibid. at pp. 6-9.
23. Courts Act, 1991 s.4.
24. Ibid. s.2.
25. Bunreacht na hEireann Art.34.3.1.
26. D.B Casson Odgers on High Court Pleadings and Practice 23rd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991) at pp. 225-291; 324-337.
27. B McMahon Judge or Jury? The Jury Trial for Personal Injury Actions in Ireland (Cork: Cork University Press, 1985).
28. Courts Act, 1988 s.1.
29. A.I Oguis The Law of Damages (London: Butterworths, 1973) at pp. 17-20.
30. Ibid. at pp. 26-38.
31. Ibid. at pp. 22-23.
32. Casson op.cit. at pp. 431-436.
33. See generally, R Clayton and H Tomlinson Civil Actions Against the Police (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1988).
34. Cross, Jones and Card An Introduction to Criminal Law

- 11th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1988) at p. 56 and, for example, 213, 214-5, 230-4, 243-260, 271.
35. Ibid. at pp. 118-122.
36. Woolmington v DPP [1935] ALL ER Rep 1; People v Byrne [1974] IR 1. See generally, E Ryan and P Magee *The Irish Criminal Process* (Dublin: Mercier Press, 1983) at pp 358-359.
37. Cross, Jones and Card op.cit at pp. 103 and 108.
38. N Walker *Sentencing: Theory, Law and Practice* (London: Butterworths, 1985) at ch.7.
39. *Minnesota Law Review* 39 (1935) 493 at 516.
40. Ibid.
41. See, for example, J.A. Robilliard; J McEwan *Police Powers and the Individual* (Oxford: Blackwell Press, 1986).
42. Byrne v Ireland [1972] IR 241 at p 279.
43. Kane v Governor of Mountjoy [1988] ILRM 724.
44. D Foulkes *Foulkes' Administrative Law* 6th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1986) at pp 393-400; A Mullis *Tort in Butterworths ALL ER Annual Review 1990* (London: Butterworths, 1991) at pp 303-307, 312-316.
45. [1978] AC 728.
46. The decision itself was overruled by the House of Lords in the exercise of its 1966 Practice Direction in Murphy v Brentwood District Council [1990] 2 ALL ER 908.
47. Governors of the Peabody Donations Fund v Sir Lindsay Parkinson [1984] 3 ALL ER 529; Yuen Kun-yeu v

- Attorney-General of Hong Kong [1987] 2 ALL ER 705; Rawling v Takaro Properties [1988] 2 ALL ER 238; Hill v Chief Constable of West Yorkshire [1988] 2 ALL ER 238. See also: Leigh and Sullivan v Aliakmon Shipping Co. [1986] 2 ALL ER 145; Curran v Northern Ireland Co-Ownership Housing Association [1987] 2 ALL ER 13.
48. Yuen Kun-Yeu v Attorney-General of Hong Kong op.cit.
49. [1986] ILRM 43 and [1989] ILRM 400.
50. [1990] ILRM 658.
51. Op.cit.
52. Other examples are: Yuen Kun-Yeu v Attorney-General of Hong Kong op.cit.; Governors of the Peabody Donations Fund v Sir Lindsay Parkinson op.cit.; Curran v Northern Ireland Co-Ownership Housing Association op.cit.; Clough v Bussan [1990] 1 ALL ER 431; Davis v Radcliffe [1990] 2 ALL ER 536.
53. See generally, Police Liability for Negligent Failure to Prevent Crime Harvard Law Review 94 (1981) 821.
54. South v Maryland 59 US (18 How.) 396 (1856); Coffey v City of Milwaukee 74 Wis. 2d. 526, 247 NW 2d. 132 (1976).
55. Shuster v City of New York 5 NY 2d. 75, 154 NE 2d. 534, 180 NYS. 2d. 265 (1958); Swanner v US 309 F. Supp. 1183 (M.D. Ala. 1970); Gardner v Village of Chicago Ridge 71 Ill. App. 2d. 373, 219 NE 2d. 147 (1966); Tanasijevich v City of Hammond 383 NE 2d. 1081 (Ind. Ct. App. 1978); Christy v City of Baton Rouge 282 So. 2d. 724 (La. Ct. App.).

56. Morgan v County of Yuba 230 Cal. App. 2d. 938, 41 Cal. Rptr. 508 (Dist. Ct. App. 1964); Warren v District of Columbia Nu 79-6 (D.C. Dec. 24, 1980); Silverman v City of Fort Wayne 171 Ind. App. 415, 357 NE 2d. 285 (1976); Bloom v City of New York 78 Misc. 2d. 1077, 357 NYS 2d. 979 (Sup. Ct. 1974).
57. **Police Liability for Negligent Failure to Prevent Crime** op.cit. at pp 826-828.
58. Peck v US 470 Supp. 1003 (SDNY 1979); Hartzler v City of San Jose 46 Cal. App. 3d. 6, 120 Cal. Rptr. 5 (1975); Doe v Hendricks 92 N.M. 499, 590 P.2d. 647 (Ct. App. 1979); Riss v City of New York 22 NY 2d. 579, 240 NE 2d. 860, 293 NYS 2d. 897 (1968).
59. An alternative route has emerged in the U.S. based on 42 U.S.C. s.1983 (1976) which reads:

"Every person who, under color of any statute, ordinance, regulation, custom or usage, of any State or Territory, subjects, or causes to be subjected, any citizen of the U.S. or other person within the jurisdiction thereof to the deprivation of any rights, privileges or immunities secured by the Constitution and laws, shall be liable to the party injured in an action at law, suit in equity, or other proper proceeding for redress."

**See Police Liability for Negligent Failure to Prevent Crime** op.cit. at pp 829-831.

60. **P Atiyah Vicarious Liability in the Law of Torts** (London: Butterworths, 1967) at pp 31-33.
61. (1858) 27 LJMC 207, 208.
62. (1946) 42 TLR 427, 429.
63. (1864) 16 CBNS 310, 351.

64. [1930] 2 KB 364.
65. Mackalley's case (1611) Co Rep Pt ix 656, 686; Coomber v Berkshire Justices 9 App Cas 61, 67.
66. Op.cit. at 372-373.
67. Ibid.
68. [1955] AC 457.
69. Ibid. at p 488, quoting Latham C.J. in Quince's case at 68 CLR 227, 238.
70. Ibid.
71. Ibid. at pp 489-490.
72. Ibid. at p 489.
73. (1906) 3 CLR 969.
74. Op.cit.
75. [1905] 2 KB 838.
76. [1927] IR 62.
77. 1 Ld Raym 616.
78. Cowp 754.
79. [1939] IR 590.
80. Ibid. at pp 596-597.
81. [1965] IR 642.
82. 68 CLR 227.
83. [1956] 2 QB 641.
84. Op.cit. at p 663.
85. Op.cit. at p 47.
86. Walker v Crystal Palace F.C. [1910] 1 KB 87; Zuijis v Wirth Bros. Ltd (1955) 93 CLR 561; Stagecraft Ltd v Minister for National Insurance [1966] 3 ALL ER 531; Cassidy v Minister for Health [1951] 2 KB 343; Mersey

Docks and Harbour Board v Coggins and Griffith [1947]

AC 1.

87. Atiyah op.cit. at p. 48.
88. Ibid. at p. 78.
89. Police Act, 1964 s.48.
90. Section 48 of the Police Act, 1964 also makes provision for costs or damages awarded against the chief constable to be paid out of the police fund.
91. [1972] IR 241.
92. Ibid. at p. 264.
93. Ibid.
94. Ibid. at pp. 279-280.
95. Ibid. at p. 286.
96. Ibid. at p. 305.
97. Ibid. at pp. 280-281.
98. Ibid. at p. 280.
99. Ibid. at p. 285.
100. Ibid. at p. 286.
101. Ibid. at pp. 285-286.
102. O'Loughlin v Minister for Social Welfare [1958] IR 1.
103. In both People v Roddy [1977] IR 177 and The State (DPP) v Ruane (Unreported, 8th July, 1983) it was accepted that, in the absence of specific provision to the contrary, a garda prosecutes in his capacity as a common informer and not on behalf of the State; even when the prosecution arises out of his duties as a garda and is pursued using State resources. By analogy, he is not acting on behalf of the State when he



effects an arrest pursuant to his common law powers even if the arrest is effected in the course of his duties as a garda and while using State resources.

104. The Byrne decision is analysed in some detail by N Osborough in The State's Tortious Liability: Further Reflections on Byrne v Ireland Irish Jurist 11 (1976) 11.
105. P Stenning The Legal Status of the Police (Ottawa: Minister of Supply and Services, 1982) at pp. 101-112.
106. 94 DLR 3d. 636 (1979).
107. (1902) 6 CCC 219.
108. (1915) 24 CCC 327.
109. (1979) 94 DLR 636 at p. 638.
110. (1974) 17 CCC 2d. 241.
111. Ibid. at p. 247 quoting from Boufford J in St. Pierre v City of Three Rivers (1936) 61 Que KB 439 who in turn is quoting from Associate CJ Challis in Allain v Attorney-General for Quebec (1971) Que SC 407 at 409-410.
112. Ibid. at p. 248 quoting from Miquelon J in Fortin v The Queen (1965) Que SC 168 who in turn is quoting from Associate CJ Challis op.cit.
113. (1906) 3 CLR 969 at p. 977.
114. G Hogan and D Morgan Administrative Law in Ireland 2nd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991) at pp 717-718.
115. Walsh J in Byrne op.cit. at p 289.
116. Ker v Illinois 119 US 436, 444 (1886).
117. C Foote op.cit. at pp 501-502.

- 118. Foote op.cit.
- 119. Ibid. at p 501.
- 120. Ibid. at pp 504-506.
- 121. J Hall Police and Law in a Democratic Society Indiana Law Journal 28 (1952) 133 at pp 152-154.
- 122. Op.cit. at p 500.
- 123. Department of Justice Scheme of Civil Legal Aid and Advice (Dublin: Department of Justice White Paper Prl. 8543, 1979).
- 124. See G Whyte And Justice for Some Dublin University Law Journal (1984) 88.
- 125. Irish Times 6.3.90. at p 8.
- 126. Irish Times 28.4.89.

#### THE CRIMINAL PROCESS

- 127. Royal Commission on the Police (London: HMSO Cmnd.1728, 1962) at para.100.
- 128. Ibid. at paras.30-31; Royal Commission on Police Powers and Procedure (London: HMSO Cmd.3297, 1929) at para.15.
- 129. G Marshall Police and Government (London: Methuen, 1965) at pp. 15-21; and see, generally, T Bunyan The History and Practice of the Political Police in Britain (London: Quartet Books, 1977).
- 130. A garda can arrest a person under s.30 if he suspects that person of having committed or of being about to commit or of being or of having been concerned in the commission of an offence under any section of the 1939

Act or an offence which is scheduled for the purposes of Part 5 of the Act. The power also extends to the arrest of any person whom the garda suspects of carrying a document relating to the commission or intended commission of any such offence or any person whom he suspects of being in possession of information relating to the commission or intended commission of any such offence.

131. See ch.2 under the sub-heading (e) Economic and Social Regulation (v) Road Traffic.
132. S.11 of the Casual Trading Act, 1980 gives a garda the power to enter, inspect and examine premises, and to compel the production of relevant licenses and information including names and addresses, for the purpose of ensuring that the Act is obeyed. S.12 gives him a power of arrest where he has reasonable cause to believe that a person is contravening the provisions of the Act.
133. The Wildlife Act, 1976 confers a range of powers on the garda to stop, search, enter, inspect and seize in order to secure the enforcement of the Act.
134. A garda can detain a suspect arrested under s.30 of the Offences Against the State Act, 1939. Similarly, by virtue of s.4 of the Criminal Justice Act, 1984 a garda can detain a suspect arrested for an offence which carries a possible sentence of imprisonment of five years or more on first conviction.
135. For a detailed discussion on police powers of arrest

- see L.H. Leigh *Police Powers in England and Wales* 2nd ed. (London: Butterworths 1985) at chs.3 and 4.
136. Cross, Jones and Card *op.cit* at p. 207.
137. *R v Robinson* (1984) NIJB no.4.
138. For a treatise on police powers in Ireland see *Garda Siochana Guide* 5th ed. (Dublin: Incorporated Law Society of Ireland, 1981).
139. E Ryan and P Magee *The Irish Criminal Process* (Dublin: Mercier Press, 1983) at pp.68-73.
140. Police discretion in this matter has been eclipsed by s.6(1)a of the *Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986* which imposes an obligation on the Garda Commissioner to have certain complaints against the police investigated.
141. From April 1987-December 1989(incl.) a total of 1754 citizen complaints were disposed of by the complaints machinery. One hundred of these were referred to the DPP. (There is an obligation on the Complaints Board to refer all cases where the complaint alleges the commission of a criminal offence.) Only one prosecution resulted.
142. See, for example, D Smith and J Gray *Police and People in London vol.4: The Police in Action* (London: Policy Studies Institute, 1981) at pp. 71-72; W Gellhorn *Police Review Boards--Hoax or Hope?* Columbia University Forum, Summer 1966 1-7.
143. D Epstein *The Complaint: Advisory Reflections to the Law Enforcement Agencies Head* Police Chief May 1982

58-60; R Bennett and R Corrigan Police Occupational Solidarity: Probing a Determinant in the Deterioration of Police Citizen Relations Journal of Criminal Justice 8,2 at pp. 11 et seq.

144. See fn.142.
145. See fn.99 in ch.8.
146. It is quite rare for the perpetrator of a serious criminal offence either to give himself up voluntarily or to be proceeded against by summons.
147. See, for example, D. Walsh The Use and Abuse of Emergency Legislation in Northern Ireland (London: Cobden Trust 1983) at pp.74-7. Also, P Softly et al. Police Interrogation: An Observational Study in Four Police Stations (London: HMSO Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure Research Study No.4, 1980) at p. 80.
148. E Ryan and P Magee op.cit. at pp.77-83.
149. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.7(1).
150. Prosecution of Offences Act, 1974 s.2.
151. The most notorious recent example must be the jury in Los Angeles who acquitted four police officers of inflicting grievous bodily harm on a black citizen despite being shown a video-tape of the officers beating the victim mercilessly even after he was lying defenceless on the ground.
152. The background to this episode is chronicled in J. Stalker STALKER (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1985).
153. Hansard Parliamentary Debates (Commons) vol.126

**EXCLUSIONARY RULE**

154. See, for example, Welsh White Defending Miranda: A Reply to Professor Caplan Vanderbilt Law Review 39,2 (1986) 7-9, 17-22; Herman The Supreme Court, the Attorney-General and the Good Old Days of Police Interrogation Ohio State Law Journal 48 (1987) 733.
155. 232 U.S. 383; 34 S.Ct. 341 (1914).
156. 367 U.S. 643; 81 S.Ct. 1684, 6 1081 (1961).
157. In Wolf v Colorada 338 U.S. 25; 69 S.Ct. 1359; 93 L.Ed. 1182 (1949) the Supreme Court ruled that the 4th. Amendment right of privacy was enforceable against the State through the due process clause of the 14th. Amendment. However, it also ruled that the exclusionary rule formulated in Weeks was not applicable to State prosecutions; but it was overruled on this point by Mapp.
158. 367 U.S. 643 (1961) at 655.
159. 384 U.S. 436; 86 S.Ct. 1602; 16 L.Ed. 2d. 694 (1966).
160. See list at fn.164.
161. See fn 154.
162. See, for example, G.M. Caplan Questionning Miranda Vanderbilt Law Review 38 (1985) 1417 at pp. 1455-76.
163. Michigan v Moseley 423 U.S. 96; 96 S.Ct. 321; 46 L.Ed. 313 (1975)-- the suspect's right to terminate questioning must be honoured scrupulously; Edwards v Arizona 451 U.S. 477; 101 S.Ct. 1880; 68 L.Ed. 378

(1981)--waiver of the right to counsel must not only be voluntary but also must constitute a knowing and intelligent relinquishment or abandonment of a human right or privilege; Rhode Island v Innis 446 U.S. 291; 100 S.Ct. 1682; 64 L.Ed. 2d. 297 (1980)--interrogation is not confined to express questioning, but extends to any words or actions on the part of the police that the police know are reasonably likely to elicit an incriminating statement from the suspect; Brewer v Williams 430 U.S. 387; 97 S.Ct. 1232; 51 L.Ed. 2d. 424 (1977)--waiver of right to counsel requires not only comprehension but also a positive act of relinquishment.

164. Harris v New York 401 U.S. 222 (1971)--statements inadmissible pursuant to a defective Miranda warning could be used to impeach the defendant's credibility in the witness box; Oregon v Hoss 420 U.S. 714 (1975)--statement could also be used for impeachment purposes even though defendant's request for a lawyer was denied; Oregon v Mathiason 429 U.S. 492 (1977)--suspect who goes voluntarily on his own to the police station is not in custody; California v Beheler 463 U.S. 1121 (1983)--suspect who voluntarily accompanies police to police stations is not in custody; Michigan v Tucker 417 U.S. 433; 94 S.Ct. 2357; 41 L.Ed. 2d. 182 (1974)--a Miranda warning is not a constitutional right, it merely sets prophylactic standards designed to provide practical reinforcement for the privilege

against self-incrimination; State v Mc Knight 243 A. 2d. 240 (NJ 1968)--suspect's waiver of lawyer is no less voluntary, knowing and intelligent because he has misconceived the inculpatory thrust of the facts he admitted; California v Prysock 453 U.S. 355; 101 S.Ct. 2806; 69 L.Ed. 2d. 696 (1981)--a precise formulation of Miranda warning is not required; Duckworth v Egan 109 S.Ct. 2875; 106 L.Ed. 2d. 166 (1989)--Miranda does not require that attorneys be producible on call, only that the suspect be informed of his right to one; Colorada v Spring 479 U.S. 504; 107 S.Ct. 851; 93 L.Ed. 2d. 954 (1987)--a suspect does not have to know the possible subjects of questionning in advance in order to waive his 5th. Amendment privilege voluntarily, knowingly and intelligently; Beckwith v U.S. 425 U.S. 341--IRS officers interviewing the suspect at private home where he often stayed did not amount to custodial interrogation; Berkemer v Mc Carty 468 U.S. 420; 104 S.Ct. 3138; 82 L.Ed. 2d. 317 (1984)--questionning a motorist at a traffic stop did not amount to custodial interrogation.

165. In New York v Quarles 467 U.S. 649 (1984) it was held that the need for answers in a situation posing a threat to public safety outweighs the need for the prophylactic rule protecting the 5th. Amendment privilege against incrimination. In Oregon v Elstad 470 U.S. 298 (1985) it was held that a failure to comply with the Miranda warning does not have the same



irremediable consequences as an infringement of the 5th. Amendment itself.

166. See G Caplan op.cit.
167. R v Warickshall (1783) 1 Leach CC 263; Sir William Scott in Williams v Williams (1798) 1 Hog Con 299 at 304.
168. Kennedy C.J. in People (Attorney-General) v Mc Cabe [1927] IR 129 at 134 quoting Lord Sumner in Ibrahim v Rex [1914] App Cas 599 at 609.
169. Martin Priestly 51 Cr App Rep 1 (1965); see also Walsh J. in People (DPP) v Quilligan [1987] ILRM 606 at 624.
170. Cave J. in R v Thompson [1893] 2 QB 12 at 18.
171. Ibrahim v R op.cit.
172. Lord Reid in Harz v Power [1967] 1 AC 760 at 820; Lord Diplock in DPP v Sang [1980] AC 402 at 436.
173. Lord Fraser in Sang at pp.449-450; and Lord Scarman *ibid.* at p.455.
174. Lord Hailsham in Wong Kam-Ming v R [1980] AC 247 at 261.
175. See, for example, P McLaughlin Legal Constraints on Criminal Investigation Irish Jurist xiv (1981) 217; R Mark Policing a Perplexed Society (London: Allen and Unwin, 1977) at ch.5.
176. 72 ILTR 84.
177. R Cross and C Tapper Cross on Evidence 6th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1985) at p.535.
178. DPP v Ping Lin [1976] AC 574.
179. E Ryan and P Magee The Irish Criminal Process (Dublin:

- Mercier Press, 1983) at pp. 132-133.
180. R v Priestly 51 (1967) Cr App Rep 1.
  181. E Ryan and P Magee op.cit. at pp. 169-176.
  182. [1965] IR 142.
  183. [1990] ILRM 569.
  184. [1982] IR 1.
  185. Op.cit. at p.167.
  186. Ibid. at p.169.
  187. People (Attorney-General) v O'Brien op.cit.; People (Attorney-General) v Cummins [1972] IR 312; People (DPP) v Lynch [1981] ILRM 389; People (DPP) v Shaw [1982] IR 1; People (DPP) v Healy [1990] ILRM 313.
  188. [1972] IR 312 at 325.
  189. Op.cit. at p.160.
  190. Op.cit. at p.61.
  191. [1981] ILRM 389.
  192. [1990] ILRM 313.
  193. Ibid. per Finlay C.J. at p.320.
  194. Report of the Royal Commission on Police Powers and Procedure (London: HMSO Cmd.3297, 1929) at pp. 69-71.
  195. Home Office Circular 89/1978 App. B.
  196. They are listed in Mc Carrick v Leavy [1964] IR 325.
  197. For a commentary on the Judges Rules see E Ryan and P Magee op.cit. at pp.114-120.
  198. R v Bass [1953] 1 QB 600; People (DPP) v Farrell [1978] IR 13.
  199. Mc Carrick v Leavy [1964] IR 225; People (Attorney-General) v Cummins [1972] IR 312.

200. R v Voisin [1918] 1 KB 531; R v Smith [1961] 3 All ER 972; People (Attorney-General) v Cummins [1972] IR 12; People (Attorney-General) v Regan [1975] IR 367; Travers v Ryan [1985] ILRM 343.
201. [1978] IR 13; The court explained that in deciding whether or not to exercise the discretion the trial judge must look at the breach, the explanation and the entire circumstances of the case.
202. Unreported, May 1981.
203. Unreported decision of the Court of Criminal Appeal, April 1982; Supreme Court decision (unreported) handed down 29th. October 1982.
204. 62 ILTR 24.
205. People v Lawlor [1955-58] IR JUR REP 38 at 41; see also Home Office Circular S26059/29.
206. If a suspect is arrested under s.30 of the Offences Against the State Act, 1939 or detained under s.4 of the Criminal Justice Act, 1984 the clear implication is that he can be questioned. The Garda, however, normally question a suspect irrespective of the particular power of arrest or detention used.
207. The exclusionary rule has provoked a huge volume of literature for and against it as well as merely commenting on it. A few examples are: Inbau, Reid and Buckley Criminal Interrogation and Confessions 3rd ed. (1986); Herman The Supreme Court, the Attorney-General and the Good Old Days of Police Interrogation Ohio State Law Journal 48 (1987) 733; Stone The Miranda

Doctrine in the Burger Court Supreme Court Review (1977) 99; Tomkovicz Standards for Invocation and Waiver of Counsel in Confession Contexts Iowa Law Review 71 (1986) 975, 1049; Elsen and Rosett Protections for the Suspect under Miranda v Arizona Columbia Law Review 67 (1967) 645; M Berger Compromise and Continuity: Miranda Waivers, Confession Admissibility and the Retention of Interrogation Protections University of Pittsburgh Law Review 49 (1988) 1007; Graham What is Custodial Interrogation? University of California Los Angeles Law Review 14 (1966) 59; Smith The Threshold Question in Applying Miranda South Carolina Law Review 25 (1974) 699; Israel Criminal Procedure, the Burger Court and the Legacy of the Warren Court Michigan Law Review 75 (1977) 1320.

#### JUDICIAL REVIEW

208. S A de Smith Judicial Review of Administrative Action 3rd ed. (London: Stevens, 1973); G Hogan and D Morgan Administrative Law in Ireland 2nd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991) at ch.8.
209. G Hogan and D Morgan op.cit. at pp. 319-353.
210. Ibid. at ch.9.
211. See fn 2.
212. Ibid. at ch.10.
213. See, for example, Liversidge v Anderson [1942] AC 206; In re Art.26 and the Offences Against the State

- (Amendment) Bill [1940] IR 470; In re O'Laighleis  
[1960] IR 93; Savage and McOwen v DPP [1982] ILRM 385.
214. G Hogan and D Morgan op.cit at pp. 551-563.
215. R v London Transport Executive, ex parte Greater  
London Council [1983] QB 484 at p. 490.
216. [1948] 1 KB 223.
217. Ibid. at p 230.
218. G Hogan and D Morgan op.cit. at pp. 515-519.
219. Ibid. at pp. 511-515.
220. Ibid. at pp. 545-551.
221. Ibid. at pp. 549-551.
222. Ibid. at pp. 545-548.
223. In re Art.26 and the Offences Against the State  
(Amendment) Bill [1940] IR 470 at p. 479.
224. [1942] AC 206.
225. [1960] IR 93.
226. [1970] IR 317.
227. [1982] IR 337.
228. Ibid. at p. 361.
229. See comments of C Gearty in Dublin University Law  
Journal 4 (1982) 95.
230. [1982] ILRM 385.
231. Police Forces Amalgamation Act 1925 s.6(2).
232. [1981] IR 75.
233. See, for example, s.22A of the Prices Act, 1958  
(inserted by s.1 of the Prices (Amendment) Act, 1965  
which reads:

Whenever and so often as the government are  
satisfied that the condition of the national

economy is such that it is necessary to maintain stability of prices generally, the government may by Order authorise and empower the Minister to do from time to time any or all or some of the following, that is to say...

234. G Hogan and D Morgan op.cit. at chs.11 and 12.
235. Admittedly, an individual may be able to circumvent the lack of locus standi by seeking the Attorney-General's permission to take a relator action; i.e. an action on behalf of the general public. The decision whether or not to accede to such a request is at the discretion of the Attorney-General. Even if this was to prove merely a technical hurdle it would not follow that relator actions would constitute a satisfactory means of rendering a public authority accountable to the law. The likelihood is that they would be pursued primarily by committed narrow interest groups with access to the necessary resources. The net result would be that the exercise of powers affecting matters of public interest would be subjected to close supervision and scrutiny when they infringed upon certain narrow areas or interests, whereas the exercise of such powers in most other contexts would be subjected to lesser judicial scrutiny.
236. G Hogan and D Morgan op.cit. at pp. 611-626.
237. For time limits see G Hogan and D Morgan op.cit. at pp. 597-603.
238. Ibid. at pp. 595-611.
239. [1968] 2 QB 118
240. Ibid. at pp. 136, 138, 148-149.

- 241. Ibid., Denning at p. 136; Salmon at p. 139.
- 242. [1973] QB 241; Times 1.12.79; Times 7.3.80.
- 243. Transcript Association 30.10.86.
- 244. Ibid.
- 245. Op.cit. at pp. 137, 145 and 149.
- 246. Op.cit. at p. 136.
- 247. Ibid. at p. 136.
- 248. [1973] 1 QB 241 at pp. 254, 256-257 and 258.
- 249. Op.cit.
- 250. [1984] 1 ALL ER 1054.
- 251. C Ryan and K Williams Police Discretion Public Law  
[1986] 285.
- 252. [1981] QB 128.
- 253. Middleweek v Chief Constable of the Merseyside Police  
[1990] 3 ALL ER 662.
- 254. Transcript Association 26.3.91; see also R v Coxhead  
[1986] RTR 411.

## **Ch.8 CITIZEN COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE POLICE**

- 1. Procedures for dealing with citizen grievances about various services provided by local government officials in housing, social services, education, planning and environmental health in Britain are analysed by N. Lewis, M. Seneviratne and S. Cracknell in Complaints Procedures in Local Government vol.1 (Sheffield: Centre for Criminological and Socio-Legal Studies University of Sheffield, 1989). It is clear from their work that the greater volume of such

grievances concern matters which can be resolved higher up the bureaucratic hierarchy; in other words the action or inaction of an officer can be reversed by his superiors simply by re-interpreting existing policy or by formulating new policy. The substance of most complaints, therefore, is the incorrect application of policy or the policy itself as opposed to intentional misconduct on the part of the official.

2. N Lewis et al op.cit.
3. 26 Geo. 3, c.24, section 4.
4. For a study of the arrangements in early British police forces see, J.V. Boothman Facing the Music: Modern Police Discipline and Primitive Police Discipline 1829-1879 II Liverpool Law Review 1 (1985) 7-28.
5. For an outline of the traditional internal disciplinary model in American police forces, see H. Beral and M. Sisk The Administration of Complaints by Civilians against the Police Harvard Law Review 77 (1964) 499 at 500-509.
6. Garda Siochana (Designations, Appointments and Discipline) Regulations, 1924.
7. Ibid. reg. 8(22).
8. Ibid. reg. 8(24).
9. Ibid. reg. 8(8).
10. Ibid. regs. 12 and 13.
11. Ibid. reg. 17.
12. The Regulations did make provision for an appeals



board consisting of two senior officers and chaired by a district justice or a barrister or solicitor of seven years standing, all nominated by the Commissioner. The inclusion of the independent chairman, however, did not reflect any concern to cater for accountability to the public. The aim was to provide the accused with a more professional and impartial appeals board.

13. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971.
14. A similar failure to make the code of offences more accountability orientated is evident in the major revision of the complaints procedure for England and Wales effected by The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1965, made pursuant to the Police Act 1964, s.33. It may be that the British conservatism has rubbed off on the Irish because the offences in the 1971 Garda Siochana regulations appear to be based closely on their British counterparts. The latter, laid out in the first schedule to the 1965 regulations, are more detailed and have an even stronger emphasis on internal discipline. This is illustrated by the inclusion of offences such as: insubordination by word, act or demeanour (para. 2(a)) and idling or gossiping while on duty (para. 4(b)).
15. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971 reg. 8(1).
16. See, Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986.
- 17 In England and Wales provision was first made for an

independent element in the handling of citizen complaints against the police by the Police Act 1976, which came into force on the 1st. June 1977. Similar provisions were introduced into Northern Ireland by The Police (Northern Ireland) Order 1977. The main innovation effected by those measures was the establishment of a police complaints board composed of government appointed civilians. Where the police decided not to prefer a disciplinary charge, or where the accused denied the allegation, the report of the investigation was referred to the complaints board, which had the power to decide whether any disciplinary action should be taken and, if so, whether the hearing should be by the chief officer of police or by a tribunal consisting of the chief officer of police as chairman and two members of the Board. For a brief survey of the background leading up to the introduction of an independent element in Britain, see D.G.T. Williams *Complaints Against the Police: The Cambridge-Tilburg Law Lectures*, 1978 (London: Kluwer, 1979) at pp. 41-45.

18. See, Report of the Working Party for Northern Ireland: *The Handling of Complaints Against the Police* (London: HMSO Cmnd. 6475, 1976) at paras. 8-13. In one respect the Royal Ulster Constabulary (RUC) was first to be subjected to an independent element in that section 13 of the Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970 provides that when a complaint relates to "a matter affecting

or appearing to affect the public interest" a tribunal may be constituted, either on the initiative of the chief constable or at the discretion of the Secretary of State or the police authority, to consider and report on the complaint. The tribunal is to consist of a barrister or solicitor of ten years standing and two policemen as assessors. The power to constitute the tribunal has been exercised only once and, on that occasion, the High Court found that the tribunal had no inherent powers to subpoena witnesses. For a brief outline of the complaints procedure in Northern Ireland up to 1977, see Ivan Topping The Police Complaints System in Northern Ireland The Police Journal LX 3 (1987) 252 at 252-254.

19. This has been particularly true in Britain. Even when an independent element was first introduced into the procedure the relevant legislation accepted the principles, propounded in 1973 by the working group on the handling of complaints against the police, that:
1. Complaints investigations must not be taken out of the hands of the police;
  2. the chief officer's responsibility for discipline should not be undermined;
  - and 3. a police officer should not be put in jeopardy twice in respect of the same complaint.
- For an individual example of the power of the police lobby in Britain, see R. Mark In the Office of Constable (London: Collins, 1978) at pp. 202-211; for New York see, D. Abbot, L. Gold, E. Rogowsky

Police, Politics and Race: The New York City Referendum on Civilian Review (Boston: Harvard University Press, 1969); W.H. Hewitt New York City Civilian Complaint Review Board Struggle Police 11, 5 (1967); 11, 6 (1967); 12, 1 (1967). The ICAP estimates that only about 1% of all American police departments' internal affairs bureaux are scrutinized by a civilian review board. Kevin Krajick suggests that this is a reflection of police success in campaigning against them. Police Magazine (1980) at 8-12.

20. The statistics reveal an inexorable rise from 1969 to 1977. The figures for complaints pending each year are as follows: 11,814; 12,044; 12,271; 15,543; 16,155; 17,454; 19,205; 22,738; 27,450.
21. The fact that the Royal Commission on Police Powers and Procedures in 1929 found it necessary to consider (and reject) the option of the DPP investigating complaints against the police using his own staff suggests that the case for an independent input into the handling of citizen complaints had become an issue even then. (It is also worth noting that this Commission officially endorsed the practice of all non-criminal complaints being handled as internal police disciplinary matters with appropriate steps being taken to respect the complainant's interest in the matter). It was not until the report of the Willink Commission in 1964, however, with the

dissenting opinion of three members who advocated a totally independent procedure based on a Scandinavian style ombudsman that the debate really took off.

22. See, A. Gross and A. Reitman **Police Power and Citizen's Rights: The Case for an Independent Police Review Board** (New York: ACLU, 1967); D.H. Bayley **Accountability and Control of the Police: Lessons for Britain** (Paper presented at the 15th Cropwood Conference on future of policing, 1982).
23. It would seem that this argument took a firm grip in Britain subsequent to the publication of the Willink Commission report and the enactment of many of its proposals into law by the Police Act 1964. Prior to the 1st. April, 1965, when the new disciplinary regulations come into effect, the chief constable was recognised as the disciplinary authority in a county police force, but with respect to a borough police force it was the watch committee. In the LMP it was more complicated again. There the Deputy Commissioner was responsible for internal discipline while the Commissioner was responsible for criminal matters involving police officers. The Willink Commission came down heavily in favour of vesting disciplinary authority in the chief officer. This was accepted and implemented by the 1964 Act. When the question of introducing an independent element into the handling of citizen complaints was considered by the working party for England and Wales the chief officer's

responsibility for discipline was viewed as sacrosanct; see Report of Working Group on the Handling of Complaints Against the Police (London: HMSO Cmnd. 5582) at para.14. See also the Report of the Working Party for Northern Ireland (London: HMSO Cmnd. 6475) at para. 22. For a similar attitude in the USA see, J.J. Fyfe, Police Management Today: Issues and Case Studies (International City Management Association, 1985) at pp. 77-78.

24. See R. Mark, op. cit. at pp. 212-214.

25. O.W. Wilson summed up this view when he said:

A review board in this city would destroy discipline in the Chicago police department. If we would have a civilian review board, it would create a situation where I, as head of the police department, would be confronted by an adversary group, which the entire department would tend to unite against. Therefore, if we had a civilian review board, my discipline would be less effective than it is today".

(Quoted in G.F. Stowell Civilian Review Boards Police Chief April 1977, 63 at 64.

26. This attitude is implicit in Mark's attitude in R. Mark op. cit. at pp. 207 and 215. See also, Baldwin and McKinsey Police Powers and Politics (London: Quartet Books, 1982); W.A. Geller: Police Misconduct: Scope of the Problem and Remedies ABA Research Reporter (1983) 2.

27. In Mark's case rooting out police corruption was one of the primary objectives of his police leadership, see T. Jefferson and R. Grimshaw Controlling the

**Constable: Police Accountability in England and Wales**  
(London: Cobden Trust, 1984) at pp. 71-72.

28. Gross and Reitman op. cit.
29. See, for example, D.J. Smith and J. Gray **Police and People in London IV: The Police in Action** (London: Policy Studies Institute, 1983) at pp.71-71; W. Gellhorn **Police Review Boards--Hoax or Hope?** Columbia Univeristy Forum Summer (1966) 1-7.
30. D.G. Epstein **The Complaint: Advisory Reflections to the Law Enforcement Agency Head** Police Chief May (1982) 58-60; R.R. Bennett and R.S. Corrigan: **Police Occupational Solidarity: Probing a Determinant in the Deterioration of Police Citizen Relations** Journal of Criminal Justice 8, 2 at 11 et seq.
31. P. Hain, I. Humphrey and B. Rose-Smith **Policing the Police vol.1** (London: Platform Books, 1979) at pp. 46 & 52. See also, R. Mark op. cit. at p.210; and G.F. Stowell op. cit. at pp.63-65.
32. R. Weitzer **Accountability and Complaints against the Police in Northern Ireland** Police Studies 9 (1986) 99 at 105-106.
33. On the question of police work being highly complex see E. Cray **The Enemy in the Streets** (1972) for a view that it is mostly common sense or the application of administrative procedures. On the question of police morale being undermined by the introduction of an independent element in the complaints procedure see Beral and Sisk op. cit. at 517 for a view that this

was not the case with the police advisory board in Philadelphia.

34. In England and Wales, for example, out of a total of 1631 complaints in 1982 only 301 came from citizens, Home Office White Paper Police Complaints and Discipline Procedures (London: HMSO Cmnd. 9072, 1983) at para. 39.
35. For a discussion on the differing perspectives of the police and the citizen with respect to the significance of a citizen's complaint, see J.R. Hudson Organisational Aspects of the Internal and External Review of the Police Journal of Criminal law, Criminology and Police Science 63 (1972) 427-433.
36. Thousands of pages have been written both in Britain and abroad on the need for an independent input in the handling of complaints against the police. The following is a small selection of material arguing the need for a substantially independent procedure: M. Jones The Police and the Citizen (London: NCCL, 1969); Police Monitoring and Research Group Police Complaints: A Fresh Approach (London: London Strategic Policy Unit, Briefing Paper No.4, 1987); Gross and Reitman op. cit.; Beral and Sisk op. cit.; Littlejohn Civil Liability and the Police Officer: The Need for New Deterrents to Police Misconduct University of Detroit Journal of Urban Law 58 (1981) 365.
37. Appendix 3 to the Report of the Working Party for Northern Ireland op. cit. reveals that in 1972 850



citizen complaints were lodged against the RUC. Of these 52 were substantiated, 272 were referred to the DPP and only 7 resulted in prosecution. Equivalent figures for 1973 were: 765, 51, 322 and 6; for 1974: 823, 61, 348 and 9. For similar statistics for Britain in 1982 see appendix C of the Home Office White Paper on Police Complaints and Discipline Procedures op. cit.

38. O. Kerner Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders (Washington D.C.: U.S. Government, 1968).
39. The American literature reveals not only that distrust of the police is stronger among minority communities but also that much of the distrust is fuelled by a lack of confidence in the police investigation of complaints against themselves; see O. Kerner op. cit.; E. Cray op. cit.; P. Chevigny Police Power: Police Abuses in New York City (New York: Pantheon, 1969); Gross & Reitman op. cit.; Gellhorn op. cit.; and Littlejohn op. cit.
40. Even where there is a limited independent element this scepticism is still present. A survey conducted by the NCCL in Britain found that 32% of complainants who were dissatisfied with the outcome of their complaint (75% of the total sample) felt that the independent complaints board assisted the police in covering up wrongdoing by police officers. (NCCL submission to the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure, at 6,

Police Complaints Procedures, 1979).

41. J.H. Culver: Policing the Police: Problems and Perspectives Journal of Police Science and Administration 3 (1975) 125-135; G. Barton Civilian Review Boards and the Handling of Complaints Against the Police University of Toronto Law Journal 20 (1970) 448-469.
42. When a special procedure was introduced to deal with citizen complaints against the gardai (Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986) the internal model was retained for complaints emanating from other sources (Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971).
43. Great Britain; Northern Ireland; Ireland; Toronto; New Zealand; Hong Kong; Australian Federal Police and Victoria to name some examples outside the USA.
44. In the Garda Siochana, for example, the internal complaints procedure has been subject to severe criticisms from the lower ranks on account of its perceived unfairness; see M. Flanagan Are Disciplinary Inquiries Kangaroo Courts? Garda News 7,1 (1988) 11-13.
45. See Pennsylvania State Police, Special Order 87-11 (Jan. 15th, 1987); also New Jersey State Police, Internal Investigation Manual (1984).
46. Washington, District of Columbia Law 3-158 (Civilian Complaint Review Board).
47. Police Act 1976, s.1 stipulates that the board shall consist of not less than nine members who may be

either full-time or part-time.

48. Ibid. s.1(2).
49. The Police (Complaints)(General) Regulations 1985, reg. 13.
50. Police Act 1976, s.3.
51. Ibid. ss. 4 and 2(1)b(iii).
52. Ibid. s.8(2).
53. The Board itself grew increasingly uncomfortable with its role; see 1980 Triennial Report op. cit. at paras. 23-43 and 77-120 and 1983 Triennial Report of the Police Complaints Board for England and Wales (London: HMSO, 1983) at paras. 3.3-3.27.
54. See, for example, the white paper describing British government proposals for change, Police Complaints Procedures (London: HMSO Cmnd. 9072, 1983).
55. See P. Hain et al. op. cit. at pp. 60-63; K. Russell, Complaints Against the Police: A Sociological View (Leicester: Milltak, 1976); NCCL Submission on Police Complaints Procedure to the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure op. cit.
56. Like the Police Complaints Board it was confined to England and Wales. However, a similar body was established in Northern Ireland to replace the complaints board there.
57. Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984, s.89.
58. Ibid. s.87.
59. Ibid. s.89(4).
60. Ibid. s.89(6).

61. Ibid. s.89(7)-(14).
62. Ibid. s.90(5)-(8).
63. Ibid. s.90(9).
64. For a more detailed account of the complaints procedure and PACE see: J. Baxter, P. Rawlings and J. Williams Police Complaints under PACE Journal of Criminal Law 178; B. Cohen Police Complaints Procedure--Why and for Whom? in Police--The Constitution and the Community (London: Professional Books, 1985) pp. 246-267. R. Clayton and H. Tomlinson claim that the current procedure has not been any more successful in engendering public confidence. This is indicated by the increasing number of civil actions being taken by citizens against the police and the higher rate of success relative to complaints. See Police Misconduct and the Public Policing 3, 4 (1987) 309 at 310.
65. David Brown Civilian Review of Complaints Against the Police: A Survey of the U.S. Literature (London: HMSO Research and Planning Unit, Paper 19, 1983); S. Cox The Philadelphia Police Advisory Board Law in Transition Quarterly 2 (1965) 179-185; R.J. Bray Philadelphia's Police Advisory Board: New Concepts in Community Relations Villanova Law Review 7 (1962) 657-680; J.R. Hudson Organisational Aspects of Internal and External Review of the Police Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 63 (1972) 427-433; J.R. Hudson The Dynamics of Their Relationship in a

Changing Society in J.D. Lohman and G.E. Misner *The Police and the Community* (1966) pp. 205-284; S. Coxe *Police Advisory Board: The Philadelphia Story* Connecticut Bar Journal 35 (1961) 138-150; H. Beral and M.Sisk *The Administration of Complaints by Civilians Against the Police* Harvard Law Review 77 (1964) 408-519; J.R. Hudson *The Civilian Review Board Issue as Illuminated by the Philadelphia Experience* Criminologica 6 (1968) 16-29.

66. President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Justice *The Police: The Challenge of Crime in a Free Society* (Washington D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967).
67. D. Brown *Civilian Review of Complaints Against the Police: A Survey of the U.S. Literature* (London: HMSO Research and Planning Unit, Paper 19 1983).
68. That was the experience of both Philadelphia and New York although the latter has since reverted back to a form of civilian review, see D. Brown op. cit. The Presidents Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice favoured an internal procedure, see: *The Challenge of Crime in a Free Society: A Report by the President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice* (Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1967) at p.103.
69. Metropolitan Toronto Police Force Complaints Project Act, 1981. The experiment was made permanent by the Metropolitan Toronto Police Force Complaints Act,

1984. For a summary of its contents and an early assessment of its operation see, A. Goldsmith and S. Farson Complaints Against the Police in Canada: A New Approach Criminal Law Review (1987) 615-623.

70. (1981) Reform 50. Australian Federal Police (Amendment) Act 1981 and Complaints (Australian Federal Police) Act, 1981.

71. For a summary of the weaknesses in American experiments with citizen complaints review boards see R. Goldman and S. Puro Decertification of Police: An Alternative to Traditional Remedies for Police Misconduct Hastings Constitutional Law Quarterly 15, 1 (1987) 45-80 at 60. The authors discuss the potential of a decertification procedure to overcome many of the weaknesses inherent in the traditional remedies for police misconduct. Decertification would require the establishment of a State board with the power to set minimum standards for law enforcement personnel. Its potential is premised on the fact that before a department could employ an individual as a law enforcement officer he would have to satisfy these minimum standards. A certificate or licence of competence could be withdrawn or suspended temporarily or permanently if the officer engaged in certain forms of misconduct. The board would have the responsibility for investigating such allegations and for deciding whether or not an individual should be decertified. Among the attractions attributed to this

approach over the traditional remedies is the fact that the procedure is in the hands of a body which is concerned exclusively with professional standards and is independent of all police departments in the country. As such, it should be free of suspected bias on the part of citizen or police. Furthermore, since the object of the investigation is to assess whether an officer is maintaining the minimum standards expected of him, as opposed to whether he is guilty of a criminal or disciplinary offence the procedure can be less expensive and free from many of the legal formalities that encumber the traditional procedures. However, the authors' study of Florida reveals that the decertification process does not appear to be any more successful in coping with the sort of citizen complaints that strike at the very heart of public confidence in the police. In any case, the decertification approach has little relevance to Ireland where there is only one police force for which standards are set nationally. Failure to live up to these can result in suspension or dismissal under the traditional procedure. The question of decertification, therefore, resolves itself to the basic issue of what form the investigative and adjudicative procedures should take.

72. All these examples are taken from the schedule to the Garda Síochána (Discipline) Regulations, 1971. Almost identical provisions can be found for police forces in

England and Wales in the first schedule to the Police (Discipline) Regulations 1965.

73. These example are also taken from the schedule to the Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971 but they are common to British police forces. One offence that seems to be peculiar to the Irish police is identifying actively or publicly with a political party.
74. For examples in other situations see: Police Complaints Board for England and Wales Triennial Review Report 1980 op. cit. at paras. 21 and 48, and Triennial Review Report 1983 op. cit. at para. 5.3.
75. See Hudson in Law and Contemporary Problems op. cit.
76. Ben Whitaker The Police in Society (London: Eyre Methuen, 1979) Ch. 6; also R.R. Bennett and R.S. Corrigan op. cit.; D.J. Smith and J. Gray Vol. 4 op. cit.
77. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 4th schedule para. 4(a).
78. This has been in the Garda Siochana discipline code since 1924; see Garda Siochana (Designations, Appointments and Discipline) Regulations, 1924 reg. 8(1). It is now found in the Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 4th schedule, para. 8.
79. For a useful illustration of what is intended here see Philadelphia Police Study Task Force Philadelphia and Its' Police: Toward a New Partnership (1987); also National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice



Standards and Goals Report of Task Force on the Police, Standard 19.1. (U.S. Government, Washington D.C.).

80. See, Philadelphia Police Study Task Force op. cit. at pp. 140-148 for how this can be applied to police corruption and the use of minimum force.
81. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971 reg. 8(1) reads: "... where it appears that there may have been a breach of discipline the matter shall be investigated by an officer who is in these regulations referred to as an investigation officer". See also, The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1965 (England and Wales) reg. 2(1).
82. See later under "unmeritorious complaints".
83. In metropolitan Toronto between 1981-1984 locus standi to complain was extended to persons who read about or viewed an incident in the media. Since 1984 such third parties can complain only if they were involved in the incident (that includes eye witnesses); see A. Goldsmith and S. Farson op. cit. at 620.
84. The Australian Law Reform Commission (No. 9) Complaints Against the Police--Supplementary Report.
85. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.4(1)a specifically permits a complainant to lodge his complaint with the independent complaints board. In England and Wales, although there is no specific provision to this effect, The Police (Complaints)(General) Regulations 1985 reg. 3 implies

that a complainant can channel his complaint through the independent complaints authority.

86. In the LMP Force, for example, the Deputy Commissioner is officially recognised as head of discipline while in the provincial forces it is normal practice to delegate this responsibility to deputy chief constables. Authority for doing this is to be found in The Police (Complaints) (General) Regulations 1985 reg. 13.
87. See, for example, Garda Síochána (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.6(1); Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s.85(3). In American police forces the complaints machinery is usually framed in departmental regulations as opposed to law. Nevertheless it would appear that in a large majority of forces these regulations specifically require that all formal complaints be investigated, see Beral and Sisk op. cit. at p.502.
88. In all cases where the accused officer denies the substance of the complaint the Irish board and its counterpart for England and Wales will see the investigation report.
89. See later at 4b.
90. See, for example, R Mark Policing a Perplexed Society (London: Allen and Unwin, 1977) at pp. 49-50.
91. Home Office White Paper on Complaints and Discipline Procedures op.cit. at para. 7.
92. The Times 8th. April, 1981.

93. A MORI opinion poll commissioned in February 1984 by the Police Federation for England and Wales revealed that 66% preferred that complaints by the public about the conduct of police officers should be dealt with by someone other than the police rather than the police themselves. The poll also showed that 50% would be more likely to complain if a complaint was handled by some other body. (Public attitudes towards police complaints procedures, MORI 1984). On the latter point see also J.S. Campbell et al. op. cit.
94. The following are examples of police departments which rely either wholly or partly on independent investigation: Washington D.C., see Dawning of a New Day: CCRB Annual Report 1987 (Washington D.C.: Government of District of Columbia, 1988); New York, see New York CCRB Annual Report 1987 at p.17; Detroit, see E. Littlejohn The Civilian Police Commission: A Deterrent of Police Misconduct Journal of Urban Law 59 (1981) 5-62; Berkeley, see A. Grant Complaints Against the Police: The North American Experience Criminal Law Review (1976) 338-343; Chicago, see S.T. Letman Chicago's Answer to Police Brutality: The Office of Professional Standards Police Chief 1 (1980) 16-17; S.T. Letman The Office of Professional Standards: Six Years Later Police Chief 3 (1981) 44-46; Brent Redress of Alleged Police Misconduct: A New Approach to Citizen Complaints and Police Disciplinary Procedure University of San Francisco Law Review 11 (1977) 587

at 606; B. Loveday A Review of Civilian Investigation in Three American Police Departments Policing 4, 3 (1988); Toronto, see A. Goldsmith and S. Farson op. cit.; and Victoria, see W.J. Horman Victoria Police Internal Investigation Department in Government Illegality ed. by P. Grabosky (Austrialian Institute of Criminology, Seminar Proceedings No. 17, 1986).

95. For some American police departments, police lobbying of government and action in the courts even succeeded in removing civilian oversight of police investigation. The cause celebre was Philadelphia where Mayor Goode's "Christmas present" to the police department was the abolition of the civilian review board; see generally D. Brown op. cit. at pp. 6-19. In Britain and Ireland it is looking increasingly likely that opposition is confined to government and top police management. In November 1981 the Police Federation and the Chief Superintendents Association for England and Wales in a major policy change towards the investigation of complaints announced that both bodies were now in favour of one totally independent investigatory body. It is not clear, however, just how significant a change this is. The Police Federation clarified their policy to the Home Affairs Committee (1981-82) to relate only to disciplinary complaints and not criminal offences. For a clarification of the Police Federation view see, Police Review 22.7.88. It is also worth taking stock

of the small but growing number of chief constables in Britain who have accepted that independent investigation may be necessary to satisfy public opinion, see Guardian 19.10.81.

96. See: Police Complaints Board for England and Wales Triennial Review Report 1980 op. cit. at paras. 65-67; G. Bilkey The New Zealand System for Dealing with Complaints Against the Police: A Comparative Evaluation Auckland University Law Review (1981) 151-169 at 161.
97. See, for example, Police Complaints Board for England and Wales Triennial Review Report 1980 op. cit. at paras. 65-67.
98. See Mark op. cit. at pp. 206-207 and 215-216.
99. There have been a number of highly publicised cases in Northern Ireland and Britain where police investigators have been frustrated by a "wall of silence" among police ranks in their attempts to get to the bottom of serious allegations. In the "Rafferty" case in Northern Ireland the "wall of silence" went so far as officers refusing to give evidence to an independent tribunal set up by the Police Authority for Northern Ireland under s.13(2) of the Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970. The cause celebre was the "Stalker" affair where the deputy chief constable for Greater Manchester felt that he was being frustrated by senior officers all the way up to the chief constable of the RUC in the course of his

inquiry into a number of deaths at the hands of the RUC. (See, J. Stalker Stalker (Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1988). In Britain the failure of the Sheffield police to investigate satisfactorily the conduct of their own officers in the Sheffield Rhino whip affair was partly responsible for the setting up of the Royal Commission on the Police which reported in 1962. This was followed in the seventies by the disappointing failure of the Operation Countryman investigation into corruption in the London Metropolitan police. More recently there was the case of the five London schoolboys who were severely beaten up in an unprovoked attack in 1983 by officers from a district service unit van. There were only three vans in the area at the time, but the DPP decided against prosecution and the independent police complaints authority decided that no disciplinary action could be taken since all the officers involved and all the police witnesses hid behind a wall of silence. Commissioner Newman set up a confidential telephone hotline for information and the DPP promised immunity for officers giving information where they had witnessed but not taken part in the assault. Less than six weeks later five officers had been charged with offences including assault occasioning actual bodily harm and conspiracy to pervert the course of justice. (They came to trial in 1987). Since 1989 there has been a startling series of revelations of

police misconduct and corruption which had gone undetected in some British police forces for many years. Examples include: the release, on appeal, of the "Guildford Four" who had been convicted in 1974 on the bases of confessions which, fifteen years later, were held to be unsafe; and the disbandment of the entire serious crimes squad of the West Midlands police on suspicion of falsifying evidence in cases going back at least to April 1984. Other British police forces investigated for systematic malpractice within their ranks were: Greater Manchester, South Yorkshire, Essex, London Metropolitan, Surrey and Kent.

100. See, for example, the attitude of a uniformed sergeant in the LMP in a conversation with a researcher from the Policy Studies Institute in *Police and People in London* Vol. 4 op. cit. at pp. 71-72.

101. This is already the case in many American police forces. However, it has not been developed there to the same extent proposed here. Generally, it takes the form of making it a simple disciplinary offence for the member to refuse to co-operate. In practice it seems that members get around this inadequate provision by denying that they were guilty of the conduct alleged or that they did not see any other member engaging in the conduct alleged. That is accepted as co-operation and is sufficient to avoid the disciplinary penalty (Washington D.C. Metropolitan



police department is an exception. It prescribes that a suspect member "may be disciplined if he refuses to answer fully and truthfully, "General order No. 201.26 and 1202.1). A more sophisticated version has been introduced in Ireland by the Garda Síochána (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.7(8). It stipulates that where the independent review board has received an investigation report into a complaint which concerns conduct in the exercise or purported exercise of a member's functions or powers, and it appears that in the course of the investigation the member has refused to answer a question, furnish information or produce documents or things relevant to the investigation the Board may give a direction to the member requiring him to answer the question etc. A direction can be given to any other member to the same effect. Failure to comply is a disciplinary offence in itself, although evidence so produced cannot be used against the member in any proceedings other than disciplinary proceedings.

102. See the response of the GRA and AGSI to proposals in the 1986 Act to impose an obligation on suspect members to answer questions; Garda News 6, 10 (1987-88) 12.
103. American law distinguishes between the rights of an individual as the suspect of an internal, disciplinary inquiry by his employer, and as the suspect in a criminal investigation; see J.R. Davis Interview of



**Public Employees Regarding Criminal Misconduct Regulation: Constitutional Considerations, Pt.1 FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin (1980) 26-31.** This also deals with the difficulties that can arise when the same agency is vested with the responsibility for investigating criminal and disciplinary offences committed by personnel in the course of their duties, and how these can be overcome.

104. **H. Street Freedom, The Individual and the Law** (London: Pelican Books, 1982) at p. 12.
105. **K. Lidstone Human Rights in the English Criminal Trial in Human Rights in Criminal Procedure: A Comparative Study** ed. by J.A. Andrews (London: Martinus Nijhoff, 1982) at pp. 87-92; See also A.V. Dicey **Law of the Constitution** (London: Macmillan, 1959) at pp. 206-237.
106. See, for example, **Criminal Justice Act, 1984 ss. 15, 16 & 20.**
107. A similar provision already applies to police forces in Ireland, England and Wales; see **Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.4(5), and Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s.84(1).** In Metropolitan Toronto the person in charge of the police station must take "all reasonable steps to ensure that all evidence is gathered that may be lost if not secured immediately..." (**Metropolitan Toronto Police Force Complaints Act 1984 s.6(3).**
108. In Metropolitan Toronto the independent police complaints commissioner may enter police stations and

examine documents and items pertinent to the complaint and, if considered necessary, remove such materials from the police station when he has reasonable grounds to believe that it is necessary to do so in furtherance of the investigation of certain complaints against the police.

109. L.H. Leigh *Police Powers in England and Wales* 2nd ed. (London: Butterworths, 1975) at pp. 29-30.
110. See footnote 37.
111. This approach is adopted by a number of American police departments.
112. The office of DPP was established in Ireland by the Prosecution of Offences Act, 1974 primarily to discharge the functions of the Attorney-General with respect to criminal prosecutions.
113. See, for example, *Garda Síochána (Discipline) Regulations, 1971, regs. 8-13; The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1965 (England and Wales) regs. 2-4.*
114. The old Police Complaints Boards for England, Wales and Northern Ireland adopted the timid approach; see *Police Act 1976 (England and Wales) s.3, and The Police (Northern Ireland) Order 1977, art.6.* Although this arrangement has been strengthened under the new PCA's the initial decision whether or not to charge still lies with the police; see *Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (England and Wales) s.93 and The Police (Northern Ireland) Order 1987 art.13.* This

contrasts with the Republic of Ireland where the Board has primary responsibility for preferring charges in those complaints which come within its remit; see Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.7. In the Toronto Municipal Police the Chief of Police is primarily responsible for deciding on charges but in those cases where the complainant has expressed dissatisfaction with how his complaint has been handled the Police Complaints Commissioner can initiate a full hearing on the matter before the Board; see Metropolitan Police Force Complaints Project Act, 1981 (Ontario) s. 15(2).

115. It would appear that under the old, internal, disciplinary model in England and Wales (pre 1977) about 90% of all complaints were found "unsubstantiated" after investigation; see K. Russell *Complaints Against the Police: A Sociological View* (Milltak, 1985) p. 61. See also Police Complaints Board for England and Wales Triennial Review Report 1980 op. cit. at paras. 35-38.

116. The Police Complaints Board for England and Wales, Triennial Review Report 1980 op. cit. reveals that between 1st. Jan. 1978 to 31st. Mar. 1980 it dealt with 31,252 complaints. Of these a mere 9% resulted in disciplinary charges (less than 1%) or advice to the officer or officers involved (just over 8%). The London Strategic Policy Unit reported in 1987 that the board disagreed with the chief officer's decision on

only 210 occasions out of more than 50,000 cases from 1977-1985; see Briefing paper No. 4 op. cit.

117. An example of a public lack of confidence in some quarters in the old complaints boards for England and Wales is presented by the case of the death of a black woman following a raid on her home at Broadwater Farm by the police in 1986. Rather than relying on the Complaints Board to see that the police investigation was full and fair, local interested parties established their own inquiry under the chairmanship of Lord Gifford Q.C. See L.H. Leigh The Police Act 1976 British Journal of Law and Society 4 (1975) 115 for defects in the Board which made it unlikely that the Board would achieve its objectives.
118. This is currently the case in England and Wales, Northern Ireland, Ireland and in most of the American police departments which have citizen complaints review boards.
119. R. Mark, op. cit. at pp. 212-213.
120. Virtually all the traditional supervisory boards rely on a chief executive with the necessary expertise to perform this task. In some cases he is even provided for in the legislation; see, for example, Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 1st. schedule para. 4(2).
121. For example, Toronto Metropolitan Police, Australian Federal Police, Victoria Police.
122. D.C. Rowatt ed. The Ombudsman (London: George Allen &

- Unwin, 1965); for an account of the local government ombudsman in England and Wales see. N. Lewis et al. op. cit. at pp. 19-60.
123. See F. Stacey *Ombudsmen Compared* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1978).
124. In Ireland the decision whether or not disciplinary charges should be preferred in an admissible citizen's complaint already rests in independent hands; see *Garda Síochána (Complaints) Act, 1986, s.7.*
125. J.J. Fyfe op.cit. at p. 81.
126. The Police Executive Research Forum has suggested that there should be an input from the complaints process into the recruitment, training and policy-making processes. In particular, it advises that where the complaints process reveals organisational conditions which foster or encourage unsatisfactory conduct there should be some mechanism through which they can be addressed. It may mean alterations in recruitment, training or operational policies. See *Police Agency Handling of Citizen Complaints: A Model Policy Statement in Police Management Today: Issues and Case Studies* op.cit. at pp. 88-91.
127. "Unsubstantiated" is a term used to denote a complaint in which there is insufficient evidence to determine whether it is sustained or unfounded. If a complaint is unfounded it means that the authorities have not accepted the complainant's account.
128. See J.J. Fyfe op. cit. at pp. 82-83.

129. See, for example, the approach of the New York Civilian Complaint Review Board in their Annual Report for 1987 at pp. 14-15. See also, N. Lewis et al. op.cit. pp. 220-221.
130. The Toronto police complaints commissioner performs a similar function. When he forms the view, following a review, that a police practice or procedure requires amendment he is obliged to report his opinion and recommendation to the Toronto police authority, the Chief of Police and the police association. Similarly, where he believes a practice, procedure or law affecting the resolution or prevention of complaints should be altered or amended, he is obliged to forward his opinion and recommendations. The police authority is required to forward the commissioners report, together with its comments and any from the chief or the police association, to the attorney-general, solicitor-general and the commissioner. See A. Goldsmith and S. Farson op. cit. at p. 621. A variation on this is provided by the Victoria police complaints authority. Its functions include performing an analysis and appraisal of groups of police internal investigations, selected on the basis of such factors as: substance of allegation, neighbourhood and characteristics of the complainant. It will report on these to the chief of police in the expectation that such reports will advance improvements in policing. See W.J. Horman op. cit.

131. See, for example, Garda Síochána (Discipline) Regulations, 1971 regs. 14-16; The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1965 (England and Wales) regs. 8-11.
132. It can be argued, of course, that the converse is also true; i.e. a police tribunal will be inclined to find a member guilty in certain situations where a lay tribunal would see no real harm in the member's conduct. The possibility that such individuals may "get-off" if they appear before a lay tribunal can hardly undermine the effectiveness of accountability since their behaviour is not viewed as unacceptable by the public in the first place. If their behaviour does pose a disciplinary problem there are always informal means available to the chief officer to take action against them.
133. R.M. Jackson *The Machinery of Justice in England* 7th ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977) at pp. 162-166; see also, G. Williams *The Proof of Guilt: A Study of the English Criminal Trial* 3rd ed. (London: Stevens & Sons, 1963) at pp. 24-36.
134. Many of these reasons are echoed in the perceived advantages of tribunals over courts in certain contexts; see R.M. Jackson *ibid.*
135. Clayton and Tomlinson identify the fundamental problem of the British complaints procedure as being its assimilation with criminal proceedings. They argue that the purpose of the complaints procedure should be

to provide swift and effective redress for members of the public affected by police misconduct, whereas the current British approach produces a cumbersome, quasi-criminal investigation which is most unlikely to discover the true facts of the matter; op. cit. at 311.

136. See generally G. Williams op. cit.

137. For a useful discussion of the issues involved in giving powers of subpoena to a disciplinary tribunal see Report of the Departmental Committee on Powers of Subpoena of Disciplinary Tribunals (London: HMSO Scottish Home Department, 1960). At para. 5 it says:

...if parliament has felt it necessary that a disciplinary tribunal should be established then it follows that, if justice is to be done and seen to be done in individual cases, it must have the power to compel the production of all relevant witnesses and evidence brought before it.

It was the lack of such a power which neutralised the tribunal set up by the police authority for Northern Ireland pursuant to s.13(2) of the Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970 to adjudicate on serious allegations of assault alleged against several members of the RUC; see In re Sterritt and Others (1980) 11 NIJB. By contrast, in Currie v. Chief Constable of Surrey [1982] 1 All E.R. 89 it was held that internal police disciplinary tribunals can subpoena non-police witnesses. It is not unusual for the police complaints authorities in some of the larger police departments in the USA to have such powers; see, for



example, Government of the District of Columbia Handbook for Conducting Administrative Trials and Hearings in the Metropolitan Police Department; New Jersey Statutes Annotated 53: 4-1.

138. County Courts (Northern Ireland) Order 1980, art. 30. See D.S. Greer Small Claims: The Law in Action 2nd ed. (Belfast: SLS, 1982); B. Valentine and T. Glass County Court Procedure in Northern Ireland (Belfast: SLS, 1985) at pp. 195-197.
139. Experience has shown that internal police discipline is likely to treat minor departmental infractions with much greater severity than the abuse of citizen's rights; see R. Goldman and S. Puro op. cit. at p.60.
140. Similar, although not identical arrangements, have been accepted in Northern Ireland since 1970 and in England and Wales since 1976; see Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970 s.13(2); The Police (Northern Ireland) Order 1977 art.7; The Police (Northern Ireland) Order 1987 art.14; Police Act 1976 (England and Wales) s.4; Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (England and Wales) s.94. Ireland has also adopted a similar arrangement, see Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 2nd. schedule.
141. It would, of course, be possible to have decision by majority vote. Formal majority decisions, however, unnecessarily purvey the appearance of friction and dissension in individual cases. It seems preferable to leave the decision to the independent professional

judgement of the lawyer chairman and confine the input of the other two members to being advisory only.

142. The English court of appeal in R. v. Hampshire County Council, ex. p. Ellerton [1985] 1 All E.R. 599 held that the disciplinary tribunal for fire officers was a domestic tribunal and, therefore, the appropriate standard of proof that it should apply was the civil one. In doing so it accepted that the disciplinary procedures for firemen were very similar to those for police officers in England and Wales, and it specifically doubted the dictum of McNeill J. in R. v. Police Complaints Board, ex p. Madden [1983] 2 All E.R. 353 at 371 to the effect that the criminal standard applied in police disciplinary proceedings. Nevertheless, the British Secretary of State, presumably bowing to police pressure, made specific provision for the criminal standard to apply by the Police (Discipline) Regulations 1985 reg. 23(2)b. This is by no means universal however. Trial boards in the District of Columbia, for example, decide on "a preponderance of the evidence", a standard which is equivalent to a balance of the probabilities; Civilian Complaint Review Board Act, 1980 s.4.905(b).
143. There is nothing more disheartening for a genuine complainant who knows he has been the victim of police misconduct only to receive a letter through the post stating curtly that his complaint has been found to be unsubstantiated. See, Police Complaints Board for

England and Wales Annual Report 1978 (London: HMSO, 1979) at para.70.

144. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971 reg. 9.

145. The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1985 (England and Wales) reg. 7.

146. K. Krajick Police vs Police; No-One Knows Much about Internal Affairs Bureaux so Everyone Distrusts Them Police Magazine (1980) 6-20 at p. 8.

147. Ibid.

148. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulation, 1971 reg. 11.

149. The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1985 (England and Wales) reg. 10.

150. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.4(4).

151. The Police (Complaints)(General) Regulations 1985 (England and Wales) reg. 9.

152. This would seem to flow from the individual's right to be heard where his civil right are in danger of being infringed.

153. McHugh v Commissioner of the Garda Siochana [1987] ILRM 181; Gallagher v The Revenue Commissioners [1991] ILRM 632.

154. DPP v Healy [1990] ILRM 313.

155. For example, New York City Police Department and District of Columbia Metropolitan Police Department.

156. See J. Hudson Police Review Boards and Police Accountability Law and Contemporary Problems 36 (1971) 515-538; B. Loveday op. cit. at 178-179; P.G. Barton op. cit.

157. This option is used in the New Jersey State Police, among others.
158. In Ireland the officer concerned must apply to the Commissioner for a review of the decision. The Commissioner has a discretion whether or not to refer the matter to the appeal board unless the case was one of dismissal or a reduction in rank, in which case he is under an obligation to refer. See Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971, reg.20.
159. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971, reg.22(2).
160. Ibid., reg.22(3).
161. The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1985, reg.26(4).
162. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1971, reg.24.
163. The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1985, reg.26(6).
164. Ibid., reg.26(10).
165. Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations 1971, reg.28(1)(a).
166. See fn.130.
167. On double jeopardy generally see, M.L. Friedland Double Jeopardy (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1969) at pp. 3-16.
168. This has been the subject of contention in Britain at least since the Home Secretary's circular 63/1977 put a gloss on the interpretation of s.11(1) of the Police Act 1976. Section 11(1) reads:
- where a member of a police force has been acquitted or convicted of a criminal offence he shall not be liable to be charged with any offence against discipline which is in

substance the same as the offence of which he has been acquitted or convicted.

The relevant part of the Home office circular reads:

where an allegation against a police officer has first been the subject of criminal investigation and it has been decided after reference to the Director (or otherwise) that criminal proceedings should not be taken, there should normally be no disciplinary proceedings if the evidence required to substantiate a disciplinary charge is the same as that required to substantiate the criminal charge. There will be cases, however, in which disciplinary proceedings would be appropriate... It must not be assumed that when the Director has decided not to institute criminal proceedings this must automatically mean that there should be no disciplinary proceedings.

In practice this guidance was interpreted by chief officers and the Police Complaints Board in Britain as effectively preventing them from proceeding with disciplinary charges where the DPP had decided against prosecution; see the First Triennial Report of the Police Complaints Board to the Secretary of State for the Home Department (London: HMSO Cmnd. 7966, 1980) at paras. 98-104; A.E. Greaves *Double Jeopardy and Police Disciplinary Proceedings* Criminal Law Review (1983) 211-222 at 214-216. However, in R. v. Police Complaints Board, ex. p. Madden and Rhone the High Court ruled that it was the duty of both chief officers and the Board to examine afresh the case for disciplinary proceedings, notwithstanding any decision on the criminal aspects. In other words the Home Office guidance was not binding. Indeed, the guidance was amended in 1983 to clarify this point.

169. Of 6,415 complaints of assault submitted to the British DPP between Jan. 1st. 1978 and Mar. 31st. 1980, only 33 resulted in charges; i.e. 0.5% (The Observer 1.2.81).
170. For a discussion of the difficulties involved in trying to ascertain whether justice is being provided for the complainant where the decision to prosecute or prefer disciplinary charges is dispersed among the police, the DPP and an ex post facto review board, see Police Complaints Board for Northern Ireland Annual Report 1978 (London: HMSO, 1979) at paras. 6-13.
171. Section 13(5) of the Police Act (N.I.) 1970 obliges the chief constable to refer all investigation reports on complaints against the police to the DPP unless satisfied that no criminal offence has been committed. In addition, the DPP has exercised his statutory power under art.6(3)b of the Prosecution of Offences (N.I) Order 1972 to direct the chief constable to send him reports of investigations of all complaints in which there is an allegation of a criminal offence.
172. Report of the Committee of Inquiry into Police Interrogation Procedures in Northern Ireland (London: HMSO Cmnd.7497, 1979) at para. 364-365.
173. The role of the RUC in: policing civil rights demonstrations in the late sixties and early seventies, the interrogation of detainees in the early seventies, the interrogation of arrested suspects in the mid to late seventies, the use of plastic bullets

in the late seventies and early eighties, the use of supergrasses in the mid-eighties, the shooting dead of suspects in the mid-eighties and the leaking of confidential intelligence information to loyalist paramilitaries have been the subject of government sponsored and independent inquiries.

174. The classic example of this is the case of the five London schoolboys recounted earlier at fn.99.

175. A classic example of this situation is provided by the manner in which the New York Police Department responded to a public demonstration by groups within the neighbourhoods of Tompkins Square Park, who were protesting at the police decision to enforce the Park Department Regulations on Park closing time. The result was violent confrontation between the police and protestors in which some police personnel used excessive force against protestors and innocent bystanders alike. Although a disciplinary investigation by the CCRB resulted in some disciplinary charges against some police officers, it failed to get to the truth of most allegations, largely due to police obstructionism. At page 13 of its report it was forced to conclude:

Given the number of substantiated allegations the Board finds it inconceivable that many of the officers present did not witness these acts of misconduct. The witnessing officers' sworn duty to report such misconduct apparently conflicted with the officers' desire to protect and shield fellow officers from disciplinary actions that could end their careers

and subject them to both criminal charges and civil actions.

At p.14 it goes on to say:

In light of the failure of members of the police service to cooperate in attempts to identify offending officers, the Board recommends that the Department develop new procedures that would allow officers at major demonstrations to be more easily identified.

**Report of the Civilian Complaints Review Board on the Disposition of Civilian Complaints Arising from Police Department Action Occuring at Tompkins Square Park on August 6-7, 1988 (New York: CCRB, April 1989).**

176. For a description of the various forms of corruption that police officers can get caught up in see City of New York Police Department Integrity Control: Anti-Corruption Manual 1989.
177. See J. Brown Policing by Multi-Racial Consent: The Handsworth Experience (London: Bedford Square Press, 1982).
178. In re Haughey [1971] IR 217.
179. See S.A. De Smith, op. cit. at pp. 155-209.
180. In the Kerry Babies Tribunal, for example, all the key witnesses were legally represented. The inquiry sat for 83 days between 7 January 1985 and 14 June 1985. It heard from 109 witnesses and more than 61,000 questions were put. The bill was estimated at £1,645,000, of which £1,020,674 was accounted for by legal expenses.
181. The usual practice is to invite a senior officer from



another United Kingdom force to lead the inquiry. The most striking example of recent years is the Stalker-Sampson investigation into the RUC. Ongoing examples at the time of writing include the Stevens inquiry into the RUC and the West Yorkshire police inquiry into the West Midlands police.

#### **Ch.9 IRISH COMPLAINTS PROCEDURE**

1. "Citizens" is used here in a non-technical sense to refer generally to members of the public.
2. Where a member of the public complains about the conduct of a garda he is presumed to want his complaint considered by the Complaints Board unless he stipulates otherwise in writing.; Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.4(1)b.
3. See, for example, NESC The Criminal Justice System: Policy and Performance (Dublin: NESC Report No.77, 1984) at ch.4.
4. See, for example, P McLaughlin Legal Constraints on Criminal Investigation Irish Jurist xiv (1981) 217.
5. Criminal Justice Act, 1984 s.4.
6. Ibid. s.6.
7. Ibid. s.15.
8. Ibid. s.16.
9. Ibid. s.19.
10. Ibid. s.18.
11. See, D.P.J. Walsh The Impact of Antisubversive Laws on Police Powers and Practices in Ireland: The Silent

12. In order to get the Bill through the Minister had to agree to bring forward measures for the protection of suspects in police custody and for the investigation of citizens' complaints against the Garda.
13. See Report of an Amnesty International Mission to Ireland in June 1977.
14. See, for example, the saga of the Sallins' mail train robbery; J Joyce and P Murtagh *Blind Justice* (Dublin: Poolbeg Press, 1984); D.P.J. Walsh *Miscarriages of Justice in the Republic of Ireland* in C Walker ed. *Justice in Error* (London: Blackstone Press, 1992).
15. Report of the Committee to Recommend Safeguards for Persons in Custody and for Members of the Garda Síochána (Dublin: Government Publications, 1978).
16. Report of the Tribunal of Inquiry into "The Kerry Babies Case" (Dublin: Government Publications, 1985).
17. The Shercock case arose out of the death of a man while being interviewed on suspicion of fraud in Shercock Garda station Co. Cavan. The deceased was a small, poorly-built man who suffered from a serious heart condition. The post mortem revealed that he had been the victim of serious assault resulting in injuries to many parts of his body shortly before his death. A sergeant was tried for and acquitted of false imprisonment and assault. During his trial he alleged that another garda had assaulted the deceased. This

garda was subsequently charged with unlawful killing, assault occasioning grievous and actual bodily harm and false imprisonment but none of the charges succeeded. In the course of his trial he alleged that the sergeant had been the perpetrator of a violent attack on the deceased. This conflicted with his formal statement in the course of the investigation in which he had claimed that nothing had happened to the deceased during his interview in the station. The garda was summarily dismissed from the force by the Commissioner in the exercise of his disciplinary power. It would appear, however, that no further disciplinary action was taken in this case. See State (Jordan) v Commissioner of the Garda Siochana [1987] ILRM 107.

18. The Bunratty case arose out of an incident at a private function at Bunratty castle Co. Clare in which a chef was killed. The evidence suggested that he may have been killed by a car owned by one of a number of gardai who were at the function. No charges were preferred. Despite repeated requests and allegations of a cover up in the Dail the Minister for Justice refused to establish an inquiry into the death.
19. In particular, the position and function of the chief executive can be identified in the Canadian, New Zealand and some Australian procedures.
20. This is a specific offence in the 1924 Garda Disciplinary Code.

21. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 4th Schedule para 3(a)(ii).
22. Ibid. s.4(1)a.
23. Ibid.
24. Ibid. s.4(2)a.
25. Ibid. s.4(2)b.
26. Ibid. s.4(2)c.
27. If he thinks the circumstances so warrant he can appoint an inspector; ibid. s.6(1)a(ii).
28. Ibid. s.6(1)a.
29. Ibid.
30. Ibid. s.6(3)a. These functions may be delegated to the chief executive; s.6(3)b.
31. Ibid. s.6(3)c.
32. Ibid. s.6(1)c.
33. Ibid. s.6(4).
34. Ibid. s.6(2)a.
35. Ibid. s.6(2)b.
36. A copy must also be sent to the Commissioner; s.6(2)c.
37. Ibid. s.6(4).
38. Ibid. s.6(5)a.
39. Seanad Debates 12 June 1986, col.697.
40. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.8.
41. Ibid. s.8(b).
42. Ibid. s.8(d).
43. Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s.89(4).
44. Ibid. s.89(5).
45. Ibid. s.89(10).

46. Seanad Debates 12 June 1986, col.697.
47. Ibid. 25 June 1986, col.1474.
48. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.7(9).
49. Ibid.
50. It could be a garda, the chief executive or someone appointed by the chief executive; s.7(9)h.
51. Ibid. s.7(9)c.
52. Ibid. s.7(9)d.
53. Ibid. s.7(9)b.
54. Dail Debates 28 January 1986, col.743.
55. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.7(9)c.
56. Ibid. s.7(9)d.
57. Ibid. s.7(9)e.
58. The parlimentary debates are ambiguous on the scope of the requirement; see, Dail Debates 28 January, 1986 cols.741-743.
59. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.4(5).
60. Ibid.
61. Ibid. s.4(4).
62. Ibid. s.6(1)b.
63. Ibid. s.3 and 1st Schedule para.1(1).
64. Ibid. para.2(1).
65. Ibid. para.2(2).
66. Ibid. para.2(4)a.
67. Ibid. para.2(4)b. If a complaint concerns the conduct of a Deputy or an Assistant Commissioner the Commissioner personally must act on the Board in place of any nominee he may have appointed; para.2(4)d(i).

68. Ibid. para.2(4)c. The most that the government was prepared to say on the matter was that "the people they appoint to the Board are people who will immediately command the respect and confidence of the general public and Garda"; Dail Debates 20 March 1986, col.2503.
69. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 1st Schedule para.3.
70. Seanad Debates 25 June 1986, cols.1467-1468.
71. A tribunal consists of three members, including two from the Board. One of the Board members must be a barrister or solicitor of at least ten years standing; Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.8 and 2nd Schedule para.1. In order to ensure fair procedures it is desirable that the Board members sitting in a tribunal should not have participated in the earlier deliberations in the case.
72. Ibid. para.2(3).
73. Ibid. para.2(8).
74. Ibid. para.2(6).
75. Ibid. para.2(7).
76. Ibid. para.1(2).
77. The Minister can curtail the information which the Board may receive in an investigation where an investigation report may include material which is liable to affect the security of the State or to constitute a serious and unjustifiable infringement of the rights of some other person; s.6(8).

78. Ibid. s.13(2).
79. Ibid. 1st Schedule paras.6(2) and 7.
80. Ibid. para.4.
81. The old Police Complaints Board for Northern Ireland felt it was important to appoint its' own servants.
82. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 1st Schedule para.4(2).
83. Irish Times 16.12.89.
84. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 1st Schedule para.6.
85. Ibid. para.5(1).
86. Ibid. para.5(2).
87. Ibid. para.5(4).
88. Ibid. para.8(1).
89. Ibid. para.9(1).
90. Ibid. s.6(2)b.
91. Ibid. s.6(5)c.
92. Ibid. s.7(3).
93. Ibid. s.4(3)a.
94. Ibid. s.7(4). This is subject to the provision on double-jeopardy in s.7(7) which is discussed later.
95. Ibid. s.7(6)a.
96. Ibid. s.7(5). This is also subject to the provision on double-jeopardy in s.7(7).
97. Ibid. s.7(6)b.
98. Ibid. s.6(7)a.
99. Ibid. s.6(7)b.
100. Ibid. s.7(1).

101. Ibid. s.7(8).
102. Ibid. s.6(6)a.
103. Ibid. s.6(6)b.
104. Ibid. s.6(6)c.
105. Dail Debates 20 March 1986, col.2503.
106. While the British Complaints Authority undoubtedly has a chief executive to head up its' staff it is not established as an office in itself with specific powers and duties under the scheme.
107. The decision to rely on a Board plus a chief executive as opposed to a single individual was not discussed in the parliamentary debates on the legislation. Implicit in the government's presentation of the scheme is their belief that a Board was necessary to hold public confidence. It is possible, however, that it was simply taken straight from the British procedure on which the Irish procedure is closely modelled.
108. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.7(3).
109. Ibid. s.6(2)a.
110. Ibid. s.6(4).
111. Ibid. s.7(1).
112. Ibid. s.7(8).
113. Ibid. s.7(9).
114. Ibid. s.6(8).
115. Ibid.
116. Ibid. s.6(6).
117. Seanad Debates 25 June 1986, cols.1435-1436.
118. E Ryan and P Magee *The Irish Criminal Process* (Dublin:



Mercier Press, 1983) at p.72. In 1990 alone out of a total of 38 public statutes enacted no less than 8 conferred powers to prosecute for summary offences on bodies other than the DPP or the Garda Síochána. They are as follows: (1) Building Control Act, 1990 s.17(5)--Building Control Authority for breaches of the Building Control Regulations within its' own area; (2) Companies Act, 1990 s.240(4)--Minister for Industry and Commerce for an offence under the Act; (3) Health (Nursing Homes) Act, 1990 s.12(1)--Health Board for an offence under the Act committed within its' area; (4) International Carriage of Goods by Road Act, 1990 s.7(3)--Minister for Tourism and Transport for an offence under the Act; (5) Local Government (Water Pollution) (Amendment) Act, 1990--Local Authority for offences in connection with water pollution within its' own area; (6) Pensions Act, 1990 s.3(5)--Pensions Board for an offence under the Act; (7) Unit Trusts Act, 1990 s.18(2)--Central Bank for an offence under the Act; (8) Derelict Sites Act, 1990--Local Authority for an offence under the Act.

119. Ibid. at pp.68-73.

120. The McHugh case commenced with an incident in August 1978 and culminated with a Supreme Court decision in July 1986; McHugh v Commissioner of the Garda Síochána [1987] ILRM 181.

121. Garda Síochána (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.4(b).

122. Ibid. s.5(1)a.

123. Ibid. s.5(3)a.
124. Ibid. s.5(3)b.
125. Ibid. s.5(1)b.
126. Ibid. s.5(6)a.
127. Ibid. s.5(4).
128. Ibid. s.5(2).
129. Ibid. s.5(5).
130. Ibid. s.7(5).
131. Ibid. 2nd Schedule para.1(a).
132. Ibid. para.1(b).
133. Ibid.
134. Ibid. para.1(c).
135. Ibid. para.2.
136. Ibid. para.4(2).
137. Ibid. para.4(1).
138. Ibid. para.8(a).
139. Ibid. para.8(b).
140. Ibid. paras.8(b) and 8(c).
141. Ibid. para.10.
142. Ibid. para.11.
143. Ibid. para.6.
144. Ibid. para.9(1)a.
145. Ibid. para.5.
146. Ibid. para.9(1)b.
147. Ibid. para.12.
148. Ibid. para.12(c).
149. Ibid. para.12(f).
150. Seanad Debates 12 June 1986, col.698.

151. G Hogan and D Morgan **Administrative Law in Ireland 2nd ed.** (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991) at pp 420-439.
152. **Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.9(3).**
153. **Ibid. s.9(5).** The reduction must not exceed four weeks pay in amount; any single deduction must not exceed 10% of pay.
154. **Ibid. s.9(4).**
155. **Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925 s.10(4).**
156. **Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.9(6)a.**
157. **Ibid. s.9(6)b.**
158. **Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925 s.10(5).**
159. **Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.11(1).**
160. **Ibid. s.10(1).**
161. **Ibid. 3rd Schedule para.1(1).**
162. **Ibid. para.1(2).**
163. **Ibid. para.1(3).**
164. **Ibid. para.1(9).**
165. **Ibid. para.1(10).**
166. **Ibid. para.1(4).**
167. **Ibid. para.1(4)c.**
168. **Ibid. para.3(1).**
169. **Ibid. para.3(2).**
170. **Ibid. para.3(3).**
171. **Ibid. para.2(1).**
172. **Ibid. para.3(3).**
173. **Ibid. para.6.**
174. **Ibid. para.10.**
175. **Ibid. paras.4,7,8 and 9.**

176. Ibid. para.2(2).
177. Ibid. para.5.
178. Ibid. s.11(2)a.
179. Ibid. s.11(2)d.
180. Ibid. s.11(2)c.
181. Ibid. s.11(2)b.
182. Ibid. s.11(3).
183. Ibid. s.11(4).
184. Ibid. s.4(3)a.
185. Under this heading the complaint will be inadmissible even if it has already been lodged and the investigation commenced; s.15(1)b(i).
186. Ibid. s.4(3)a.
187. Ibid. s.4(3)b.
188. Ibid. s.4(3)c.
189. The same result will occur if the Minister acts promptly to nominate a person to hold an inquiry under s.12 of the Dublin Police Act, 1924; s.15(1)a.
190. Ibid. s.15(1)a.
191. Ibid. s.15(2).
192. Ibid. s.7(7)b(ii).
193. Ibid. s.7(8).
194. Ibid. s.6(6)a.
195. Ibid.
196. Ibid. s.6(6)b.
197. Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s.104(1).
198. Walsh J in Attorney-General v O'Brien [1965] IR 142 at pp. 167 and 169.

199. Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986 s.6(6)a.
200. Op.cit.
201. Irish Times 18.1.90.
202. Ibid.
203. Ibid. 19.1.90.

#### **Ch.10 DEMOCRATIC ACCOUNTABILITY**

1. D Held **Models of Democracy** (Oxford: Polity Press, 1987) at p. 1.
2. Ibid. at ch.1.
3. H.L.A Hart **Essays on Bentham** (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1982); J.S. Mill **Utilitarianism** (London: Longmans, Green Reader and Dyer, 1867).
4. C.B. Macpherson **The Life and Times of Liberal Democracy** (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1976) at chs.2 and 3; D Held op.cit. at ch.3.
5. See D Morgan **Constitutional Law in Ireland** 2nd ed. (Dublin: Roundhall Press, 1990).
6. C.B. Macpherson op.cit. at pp. 86-91; D Held op.cit. at pp. 196-220; C Pateman **Participation and Democratic Theory** (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1970); R Miliband **The State in Capitalist Society** (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1969).
7. M.J.C. Vile **Constitutionalism and the Separation of Powers** (1967); C Turpin **British Government and the Constitution: Text, Cases and Materials** (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1985) at pp. 136-152; B Chubb **Cabinet Government in Ireland** (Dublin: Institute

- of Public Administration, 1974).
8. R Crossman *The Diaries of a Cabinet Minister* vol.1 (London: Hamilton and Cape, 1977); R Miliband *Capitalist Democracy in Britain* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982).
  9. D Held *op.cit.* at pp. 254-264; C Macpherson *op.cit.* at ch.5.
  10. Art.15.2.1 *Bunreacht na hEireann*; Art.12 of the 1922 Constitution.
  11. Art.51 of the 1922 Constitution vested the executive authority of the State in the King, exercisable by the Governor-General on the advice of the Executive Council. Now Art.28.2 *Bunreacht na hEireann* vests it directly in the government.
  12. Art.34.1 *Bunreacht na hEireann*; Art.64 of the 1922 Constitution.
  13. For an account of its' history, structure, status and function see D Morgan *op.cit.* at pp. 64-87.
  14. *Ibid* at pp. 88-93.
  15. Under the 1922 Constitution.
  16. See D Morgan *op.cit.* at pp. 46-53.
  17. See J.A.G. Griffiths and M Ryle *Parliament: Functions, Practice and Procedure* (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1989) at chs.7 and 8; see also the references in D Morgan *op.cit* at ch.5 fn.68.
  18. Art.28.7 *Bunreacht na hEireann*.
  19. *Ibid.* Art.21.1.1.
  20. *Ibid.* Art.21.1.2.

21. Ibid. Art.21.2.1.
22. Ibid. Art.21.2.2.
23. Provisional Collection of Taxes Act, 1927.
24. D Walsh The Legal and Constitutional Implications of Dail Financial Resolutions Irish Law Times 9,2 (1991) 41.
25. Art.28.4.3 Bunreacht na hEireann.
26. Central Fund (Permanent Provisions) Act, 1965.
27. J Griffiths and M Ryle op.cit. at pp. 23-40.
28. Art.28.4.1-2 Bunreacht na hEireann.
29. J Griffiths and M Ryle op.cit.
30. See, for example, S Lowe The Governance of England (London: Unwin, 1904) at p. 133; Lord Morrison Government and Parliament 3rd ed. (London: Oxford University Press, 1954) at p. 332. The courts often decline to intervene in disputes concerning the exercise of political power on the ground that the appropriate remedy lies in parliament; see J.D.B. Mitchell Public Law [1965] 95 at 100.
31. Gibbs C.J. in the High Court of Australia in Re Toohey, ex parte Northern Land Council 38 (1981) ALR 439 at 457.
32. J Griffiths and M Ryle op.cit. at pp. 297-302.
33. Ibid. at pp. 269-286.
34. See D Morgan op.cit. at pp. 144-152.
35. The first Dail Committee on Crime, Lawlessness and Vandalism was established on the 6th July 1983. It consisted of 15 members of the Dail. Its' terms of

reference were:

to examine such aspects of  
(a) the administration of justice  
(b) the implementation of the criminal law  
(c) existing legislation  
which in the opinion of the Committee affect the personal safety and security of our citizens in their homes, on the streets and in public places and to report thereon and to make recommendations where appropriate.

This Committee fell with the government of the day in 1988. It was re-established on the 19th June 1991 with identical terms of reference. Its' reports are laid before the House and may be published. See Dail Debates 344: 1726-7; 409: 2302-2333.

36. Their report on Garda Training was influential in the recent reforms in this area. The Committee was in the process of preparing a report on Garda Accountability when it fell with the government in 1988.
37. D Morgan op.cit. at p. 152.
38. Morgan points out that in the case of state-sponsored bodies the usual convention is that the relevant Minister is responsible only for policy as opposed to the day to day running of the body. However, he suggests that the convention may not always be applied rigorously; op.cit. at p. 153.
39. Hansard House of Commons vol.677 col.689.
40. 39 or 6% of the total.
41. In the case of written questions this happened on 37 occasions accounting for 92 questions. For oral questions the figures are 14 and 41 respectively. For



private notice questions they are 6 and 15 respectively.

42. The space devoted to discussion on private notice questions in the record of Dail proceedings ranged from 4-15 columns per question with an average space of 7 columns.
43. See, for example, Dail Debates 369: 2558; 376: 165.
44. Ibid. 364: 384-5; 368: 1756-7.
45. Ibid. 367: 1619-20.
46. Ibid. 365: 989.
47. Ibid. 363: 899; 376: 1769-71.
48. Ibid. 368: 2351.
49. Ibid. 369: 227-8.
50. Ibid. 369: 1734-5.
51. Ibid. 356: 1998.
52. In the case of crime statistics the only other publicly available source is the Garda Commissioner's annual report. This, however, can be as much as two years out of date by the time it is published. Unfortunately, there would appear to be an official policy against making such statistical information available more readily. It was reported in the Irish Times 15.8.91 that senior Garda officers had been instructed not to discuss crime statistics informally with journalists unless the material had been cleared first at departmental level.
53. See, for example, Dail Debates 356: 1691; 357: 1432-3; 358: 1824; 359: 365-7; 361: 57; 362: 305-9; 363: 501-

2; 364: 384-5; 365: 1251-4; 366: 103-4; 367: 1855-6;  
368: 1657-60; 369: 593-4; 370: 3304-5; 371: 618-21;  
372: 87; 373: 327-8; 374: 1566-7; 375: 12-16; 376:  
2056.

54. Dail Debates 365: 162.
55. 78%.
56. Dail Debates 359: 364.
57. Ibid. 372: 1793-4.
58. Ibid. 370: 2990.
59. Ibid. 363: 705.
60. Ibid. 374: 566.
61. Ibid.
62. See, for example, Dail Debates 359: 674-5; 363: 703-4;  
364: 678-85; 369: 2418; 374: 105.
63. Ibid. 373: 2660-1.
64. Ibid. 363: 902-3.
65. Ibid. 375: 35-9.
66. See, for example, Dail Debates 362: 333-7.
67. Ibid. 376: 1742-58.
68. See also 371: 618-21.
69. Ibid. 363: 875-886; 364: 713-4.
70. Ibid. 376: 1742-58.
71. [1985] ILRM 465.
72. Dail Debates 355: 967.
73. Dail Debates 372: 1779-82.
74. The main references are at Dail Debates 356: 1600,  
1967, 1970. Similar scant coverage is evident in the  
1986 debate in which it received about 1 column out of

a total of 933. In the 1987 debate it was not mentioned at all.

75. Dail Debates 356: 1848-51.
76. Ibid vol.369.
77. See, for example, the adjournment debate on armed robberies and crime at 364: 1318-26; the debate on motor insurance during private members business at vol.367; the debate on crime, lawlessness and vandalism in private members business at vol.366; the debate on the Malicious Injuries Bill at vol.367; the debate on the Garda estimate at vol.368; and the debate on Garda overtime during private members business at vol.368.
78. In 1986 there was also a debate on a supplementary estimate.
79. 1986 saw extra demands being imposed on the Garda largely as a result of the Anglo-Irish Agreement. The government initially sought to meet this extra demand from existing resources. However, as criticism mounted in the Dail to the effect that the Garda was being stretched beyond its' capacity to provide an adequate policing service throughout the country the Minister felt compelled to introduce a supplementary estimate to remedy the problem.
80. Dail Debates 357: 166-234.
81. Ibid. 362: 2578-613.
82. Ibid vol.363.
83. Ibid. 365: 2053-81, 2292-332.

84. Ibid. 366: 739-72, 990-1029.
85. Ibid. vol.368.
86. Ibid. 355: 960-70.
87. Ibid. 356: 1232-44.
88. Ibid. 357: 2431-8.
89. Ibid. 364: 1318-26.
90. Ibid. 365: 276-86.
91. Ibid. 366: 2018-26.
92. Ibid. 369: 2031-40.
93. Ibid. 371: 1717-20.
94. NESC The Criminal Justice System: Policy and Performance (Dublin: NESC, 1984) at pp. 89-95 and 129.
95. Dail Debates 367: 271-2.
96. Ibid. vols.363 and 364.
97. Ibid. 373: 1808.
98. Ibid. 1815-16.
99. Ibid.
100. Ibid. vol.370.
101. Ibid. 365: 185-211.
102. Ibid. 372: 1695-715.
103. Ibid. 373: 177-254.
104. Ibid. 374: 227.
105. Ibid. 368: 692.
106. For a rare exception see the opposition spokesperson on Justice at 368: 1427-28. He called for management reforms at the higher echelons of the force, but he did not offer any vision of what shape those reforms should take.

107. It is worth noting that in this statement the Minister attempted to distance himself politically from the operation by pointing out that the decision to adopt a softly-softly approach was taken by the Commissioner in conference with his Deputies and Assistants. The Minister, himself, was merely kept informed; 372: 1695-715.

108. Dail Debates 372: 1702.

109. See, for example, Dail Debates 363: 902; 372: 1711-15; 374: 1535; 375: 246-7.

110. Crime and Lawlessness at vol.357; Breakdown in Law and Order at vol.362; Crime, Lawlessness and Vandalism at vol.366; Garda Overtime at vol.368.

111. Dail Debates vol.363.

112. Ibid. vol.364.

113. D Morgan op.cit. at pp. 147-150.

#### **Ch.11 STRENGTHENING DEMOCRATIC ACCOUNTABILITY**

1. L Lustgarten *The Governance of Police* (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1986) at chs.1 and 10.
2. Examples from the early years of the State are quite rare as the practice of devolving powers to non governmental bodies did not really begin to take off until the fifties. Nevertheless, there are at least three examples from the twenties. Section 12 of the Land Law (Commission) Act, 1923 renders the Irish Land Commission subject to the control of the Minister for Agriculture in the exercise of such of its' powers and

duties as are of an administrative or executive nature. Section 20(1) of the Medical Practitioners Act, 1927 established the Medical Council to oversee the medical profession in Ireland. It also stipulated that if at any time the Executive Council (the government) was satisfied that the Council had failed to do any matter or thing which the Council was authorised or required to do by the Act and the doing of which was in the opinion of the Executive Council necessary or appropriate for the proper exercise of the functions or the proper discharge of the duties conferred or imposed on the Council by the Act, the Executive Council could by order direct the Council to do such matter or thing. If the Council failed to comply with such an order the Executive Council could do it itself. The Dentists Act, 1928 s.22 confers a similar power on the Minister for Local Government and Public Health with respect to the Dental Board. Today such powers are as commonplace as the state-sponsored bodies themselves. In 1986, for example, at least four such statutory powers were created. Section 13(1) of the Industrial Development Act, 1986 gives the Minister for Industry and Commerce a power to issue such policy directions to the Industrial Development Authority as he considers appropriate having regard to the provisions of the Act. Section 12(1) of the Dublin Transport Authority Act, 1986 gives the Minister for Communications the power to issue such general

directions in writing as he considers appropriate to the Authority concerning the traffic management objectives of the Authority or its' administration. Section 29 of the National Lottery Act, 1986 gives the Minister for Finance the power to give directions in writing to the National Lottery Company when he considers it necessary or expedient in the public interest to do so. Section 10(8) of the Dublin Metropolitan Streets Commission Act, 1986 gives the Minister for the Environment the power to give general directions in writing to the Commission as to policy regarding the performance of any of the functions assigned to it by or under the Act.

3. P Birkinshaw *Grievances, Remedies and the State* (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1985) at pp. 15-26, 41-52; R Klein and P Day *Accountabilities: Five Public Services* (London: Tavistock, 1987) at ch.4; M Hill *The State, Administration and the Individual* (London: Martin Robertson, 1976) at ch.7.
4. See, for example, Royal Commission on the Police (London: HMSO Cmnd.1728, 1962); I Oliver *Police, Government and Accountability* (London: Macmillan Press, 1987); S Uglow *Policing Liberal Society* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1988); R Mark *Policing a Perplexed Society* (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1977); R Reiner *Where the Buck Stops: Chief Constables' Views on Police Accountability in Coming to Terms with Policing: Perspectives on Policy* ed. by

- R Morgan and D Smith (London: Routledge, 1989).
5. See, for example: L Lustgarten op.cit.; T Jefferson and R Grimshaw **Controlling the Constable: Police Accountability in England and Wales** (London: Cobden Trust, 1984); S Spencer **Called to Account: The Case for Police Accountability in England and Wales** (London: NCCL, 1985); P Scraton **The State of the Police** (London: Pluto Press, 1985); M Simey **Government by Consent: The Principle and Practice of Accountability in Local Government** (London: Bedford Square Press, 1985); P Boateng **Crisis in Accountability in Police: The Constitution and the Community** ed. by J Baxter and L Kaufman (London: Professional Books, 1985); R Morgan **Policing by Consent: Legitimizing the Doctrine in Coming to Terms with Policing** op.cit.; Institute of Race Relations **Policing Against Black People** (London: IRR, 1987); R Reiner **The Politics of the Police** (Sussex: Wheatsheaf, 1985); T Bunyan **The History and Practice of the Political Police in Britain** (London: Quartet Books, 1977).
  6. H Goldstein **Police Discretion: The Ideal Versus the Real** Public Administration Review 22-23 (1962) 140; H Goldstein **Policing a Free Society** (Massachusetts: Ballinger Publishing Co., 1977).
  7. See, for example, K.C. Davis **Police Discretion** (St. Paul: West Publishing Co., 1975).
  8. Lustgarten op.cit. at p. 10.



9. L Scarman **The Scarman Report: The Brixton Disorders 10-12 April 1981** (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1982) at pp. 83, 98, 100-101, 102-104 and 108-115.
10. See, for example: Lustgarten op.cit.; Spencer op.cit.; Boateng op.cit. Scraton op.cit.
11. D Lloyd **The Idea of Law** (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1981) ch.1; R Cotterrell **The Sociology of Law: An Introduction** (London: Butterworths, 1984) ch.5
12. D Lloyd op.cit. ch.6; R Cotterrell op.cit. ch.8.
13. G Carte and E Carte **Police Reform in the U.S.: The Era of August Vollmer 1905-1932** (London: University of California Press, 1975); J.F. Richardson **The New York Police: Colonial Times to 1901** (New York: Oxford University Press, 1970); R Lane **Policing the City: Boston 1822-1885** (Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1967); T Bowden **Beyond the Limits of the Law** (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1978) at ch.5.
14. Lord Hunt **Report of the Advisory Committee on Police in Northern Ireland** (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.535, 1969) at paras. 84-92; **Report of the Commission Appointed by the Government of Northern Ireland to Investigate the Disturbances in Northern Ireland** (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.532, 1969 at pp. 102-104; M Farrell **Arming the Protestants** (London: Pluto Press, 1983); M Farrell **Northern Ireland: The Orange State** (London: Pluto Press, 1980).
15. K Boyle, T Hadden and P Hillyard **Law and State: The Case of Northern Ireland** (London: Martin Robertson

Press, 1975) at chs.3-5; K Boyle et al. Ten Years on in Northern Ireland: The Legal Control of Political Violence (London: Cobden Trust, 1980) ch.4; Report of the Tribunal of Inquiry into the Violence and Civil Disturbances in Northern Ireland in 1969 (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.566, 1972); M Farrell Northern Ireland: The Orange State op.cit. at chs.11-12; Sunday Times Insight Team Ulster (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1972).

16. See generally the references at fn.5.

17. At various times since the sixties the government and opposition parties have vied with each other in their support for the introduction of a police authority. None of them, however, attached any urgent priority to the subject when in office. The closest that any of them came to delivering on their promise was the Fine Gael-Labour coalition which held office from 1983-1987. For example, in 1985 Minister Noonan declared that the government was committed to the establishment of a police authority and that it would deliver on its' commitment when it had time; Dail Debates 359: 705-707. When questioned again on the subject in 1986 he claimed that a lot of preparatory work had been done on the type of police authority that would be most suitable. Although this government remained in office for another 14 months no firm proposals were ever presented to the Dail on the subject. The latest Fine Fail-Progressive Democrat coalition government position on the question of a police authority was

spelt out by the Minister for Justice (Collins) in December 1987 where he emphatically ruled out the possibility of allowing any form of independent body to take over responsibility for the Garda Síochána; Dail Debates 376: 1769-90. In May 1990 he confirmed that an independent police authority was not being considered by the government; Dail Debates 380: 2097-8.

18. Municipal Corporations Act, 1835 s.76.
19. Ibid.
20. Ibid. s.77.
21. County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.7.
22. Hansard 3rd. Ser. vol.28 col.554.
23. Municipal Corporations Act, 1882 s.190(1).
24. Local Government Act, 1888 s.9.
25. Ibid.
26. Ibid.
27. Hansard 3rd. Ser. vol.327 col.286. (Matthews).
28. Ibid. col.284. The fallacy in this argument lies in the fact that even in the boroughs the constables were still vulnerable to the directions of the justices in the execution of such duties.
29. Ibid. col.285.
30. Ibid.
31. See, for example: S Spencer op.cit. at ch.3; M Brogden **A Police Authority--The Denial of Conflict** Sociological Review 25 (1977) 325; R Morgan and P Swift **The Future of Police Authorities: Members Views**

Public Administration 65,3 (1987); Association of Metropolitan Authorities *The Relationship between the Police Authority and the Chief Constable--Accountability* (London: AMA, 1983); *Controlling the Police? Police Accountability in the U.K.* (State Research Bulletin No.23, 1981).

32. County and Borough Police Act, 1856 s.7.
33. Local Government Act, 1888 s.9.
34. See, for example, Hansard Parliamentary Debates Ser.3 vol.324 cols.83-84, 281, 1165, 1795; vol.327 cols.537-8.
35. See references at fn.115 in ch.4. See also M Brogden *The Police, Autonomy and Consent* (London: Academic Press, 1982) at ch.2.
36. Lustgarten op.cit. at ch.3.
37. Police Act, 1964 ss.2-4.
38. Ibid. s2(2)-(3).
39. Hansard House of Commons vol.691 cols.732-50.
40. Police Act, 1964 s.4(1).
41. Ibid. s.50.
42. Ibid. s.5(1).
43. Hansard HC 5th. Ser. vol.685 col.87.
44. Ibid. cols.84-87.
45. Police Act, 1964 s.12.
46. Ibid. s.6(4).
47. Ibid. s.7(2).
48. Ibid. s.12(1).
49. Ibid. s.12(2)-(3).

50. Ibid. ss.4(2), 5(4), 6(4)-(5).
51. Police Act, 1919 s.4(1).
52. See references at fn.33. See also Association of Metropolitan Authorities What the Police Committee Member Needs to Know; Association of Municipal Corporations City and Borough Police Administration under the Police Act, 1964 (1964); Merseyside Police Authority Role and Responsibilities of the Police Authority (1980); S Spencer The Eclipse of the Police Authority in B Fine and R Millar Policing the Miner's Strike (London: Lawrence and Wishart, 1985).
53. Ibid.
54. See, for example, Lustgarten op.cit. at pp. 44-46.
55. See references at fn.52.
56. Sections 21-24 of the Police Act, 1964 makes provision for the amalgamation of two or more police areas. This can be initiated either by a request to the Home Secretary from the police authorities of the areas affected or by the Home Secretary acting unilaterally where it appears to him that amalgamation is expedient in the interests of efficiency. Broadly speaking, the effect is that instead of the areas affected each having their own police force and police authority they would have a single shared force and authority. The combined police authority would still be comprised of two-thirds councillors and one-third magistrates drawn from the areas concerned with the details being laid down in the amalgamation scheme.

57. Police Act, 1964 s.62 and Sched.8.
58. Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970 s.1(1).
59. Ibid. para.1 Sched.1.
60. Ibid. para.2(1).
61. Ibid. para.2(2).
62. Report of the Advisory Committee on Police in Northern Ireland op.cit. at paras. 84-85.
63. Ibid. at paras. 85-86.
64. Ibid. at paras. 84-88.
65. Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970 s.1(2).
66. Ibid. ss.4-5.
67. Ibid. s.7.
68. Ibid. s.5(1).
69. Ibid. s.15(2).
70. Ibid. s.12(1).
71. Ibid. s.13.
72. Another provision peculiar to the Northern Ireland Police Authority is the obligation on the Secretary of State to consult the Authority, whenever practical, before making an order prohibiting public processions or meetings.
73. This concern is reflected in the number of official enquiries which have been established to look into matters connected, directly or indirectly, with policing. See, for example: Report of the Commission Appointed by the Government of Northern Ireland to Investigate the Disturbances in Northern Ireland (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.532, 1969); Report of the Advisory

Committee on Police In Northern Ireland (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.535, 1969); Report of the Tribunal of Inquiry into the Violence and Civil Disturbances in Northern Ireland in 1969 (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.566, 1972); Report of the Inquiry into Allegations against the Security Forces of Physical Brutality in Northern Ireland Arising out of Events on the 9th August 1971 (London: HMSO Cmnd.4823, 1971); Report of the Commission to Consider Legal Procedures to Deal with Terrorist Activities in Northern Ireland (London: Cmnd.5185, 1972); Report of the Committee of Inquiry into Police Interrogation Procedures in Northern Ireland (London: HMSO Cmnd.7497, 1979). There have also been some highly publicised, but unpublished inquiries, into police practices in Northern Ireland; for, example, the Stalker/Sampson inquiry into the alleged "shoot to kill" policy and the Stevenson inquiry into the leaking of confidential police records to loyalist paramilitaries.

74. The clearest example is the Authority's role through out the controversy over RUC interrogation practices in the mid-seventies. For the most part the Authority remained silent in the face of overwhelming evidence of ill-treatment of suspects at certain interrogation centres. When it did see fit to issue a public statement on the matter it was in support of the RUC denials of wrongdoing; see, P Taylor Beating the Terrorists: Interrogation in Omagh, Gough and

- Castlereagh (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1980).
75. Northern Ireland Police Authority Working Together to Police Northern Ireland: Three Years of Progress 1985-1988 (Belfast: NIPA, 1988); Northern Ireland Police Authority The First Three Years (Belfast: NIPA, 1973).
  76. D Morgan op.cit. at pp.81-82.
  77. I Oliver Police, Government and Accountability (London: Macmillan, 1987) at chs.11-12.
  78. Lustgarten op.cit. at chs.3, 6 and 7.
  79. See D Morgan Constitutional Law of Ireland 2nd ed. (Dublin: Roundhall Press, 1990) at pp. 131-2 for the Public Accounts Committee.
  80. L Scarman op.cit. at pp. 146-152.
  81. Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 s.106.
  82. In the London metropolitan area it is the Home Secretary who will give guidance to the Commissioner after consultations with the councils of the London boroughs and districts within the LMP area.
  83. With the youth councils the police go further and organise youth centred activities with the aim of establishing a good working relationship with the youth within the precinct.
  84. This figure is made up as follows:  
Each county area is allocated at least one council with Cork and Dublin being allocated 3 each, and Kerry, Tipperary, Donegal, Limerick and Galway being allocated 2 each; making a total of 35. Dublin City is allocated 12, Cork city is allocated 5, Galway,



Limerick and Waterford cities are allocated 3 each; making a total of 26. The 77 municipal towns are allocated one each. The combined total comes to 138.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### 1. BOOKS

Abbott D Police, Politics and Race: The New York City Referendum on Civilian Review (Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1969).

Ackroyd C, Margolis J, Rosenhead J and Shallice T The Technology of Political Control (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1977).

Adams T.F. Introduction to the Administration of Justice (New York: Prentice-Hall, 1975).

Ahern J Police in Trouble: Our Frightening Crisis in Law Enforcement (London: Hawthorn, 1971).

Alderson J.C. Policing Freedom (London: Macdonald and Evans, 1979).

Alderson J Human Rights and the Police (Strasbourg: Council of Europe, 1984).

Alderson J Law and Disorder (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1984).

Alderson J.C.; Stead J The Police We Deserve (London: Wolfe, 1973).

Alex N New York Cops Talk Back-A Study of a Beleaguered Minority (New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1976).

Alexander Y; O'Day A Terrorism in Ireland--Ireland's Terrorist Dilemma (Hague: Martinus Nijhof, 1986).

Allen C.K. The Queen's Peace (London: Stevens and Sons, 1953).

American Bar Association Project on Standards for Criminal Justice, The Urban Police Function (New York: Institute of Judicial Administration, 1973).

Andrews J.A. Human Rights in Criminal Procedure: A Comparative Study (London: Martinus Nijhoff, 1982).

Anon The Office of Constable (London: Whieldon and Butterworth, M.DCC.XCI).

Archer J Police State: Could it Happen here? (London: Harper Row, 1977).

Archer P The Role of the Law Officers (London: Fabian Research Series, 339 Fabian Society, 1978).

Armstrong T; Cinnaman K Power and Authority in Law

- Enforcement (Illinois: C.C. Thomas, 1976).**
- Arnold B What Kind of Country? Modern Irish Politics 1968-1983 (Dublin: Cape, 1984).**
- Ascoli D The Queen's Peace (London: Hamilton, 1979).**
- Atiyah P.S. Vicarious Liability in the Law of Torts (London: Butterworths, 1967).**
- Atiyah P.S Law and Modern Society (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1983).**
- Bagwell R Ireland Under the Tudors vols. 1-3 (London: Longman, Green and Co., 1885).**
- Bailey S; Harris D; Jones B Civil Liberties: Cases and Materials (London: Butterworths, 1980).**
- Bailey V Policing and Punishment in the Nineteenth Century (London: Croom Helm, 1981).**
- Baldwin J; Bottomley A Criminal Justice: Selected Readings (London: Martin Robertson, 1978).**
- Baldwin R; Kinsey R Police Powers and Politics (London: Quartet Books, 1982).**
- Baldwin R; McCrudden C Regulation and Public Law (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1987).**
- Banton M The Policeman in the Community (New York: Basic Books, 1964).**
- Banton M Police Community Relations (London: Collins, 1973).**
- Barnard T.C. Cromwellian Ireland: English Government and Reform in Ireland 1649-1660 (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1975).**
- Barrington T The Irish Administrative System (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1980).**
- Baxter J; Koffman L Police: The Constitution and the Community (Abingdon: Professional Books, 1985).**
- Bayley D Police and Society (London: Sage, 1977).**
- Beard C.A. The Office of Justice of the Peace in England (New York: Columbia University Press, 1904).**
- Becker H Police Systems of Europe: A Survey of Selected Police Organisations 2nd ed. (Illinois: C.C. Thomas, 1980).**
- Bellamy J Crime and Public Order in England in the Later**

- Middle Ages** (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1973).
- Belson W** **The Public and the Police** (London: Harper Row, 1975).
- Benyon J** **Scarman and After** (Oxford: Pergammon, 1984).
- Benyon J; Bourne C** **The Police: Powers, Procedures and Proprieties** (Oxford: Pergammon Press, 1986).
- Berkley G.E.** **The Democratic Policeman** (Boston: Beacon Press, 1969).
- Berry H.F.** **Statutes and Ordinances of the Parliament of Ireland John-Henry V** (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1907-39).
- Bevan V; Lidstone K** **A Guide to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984** (London: Butterworths, 1985).
- Beven T** **Negligence in Law vol.1, 4th ed.** (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1928).
- Birkinshaw P** **Grievances, Remedies and the State** (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1985).
- Bittner E** **The Function of Police in Modern Society** (New York: First Aronson Edition, 1975).
- Blackstone** **Commentaries on the Laws of England 4th ed. vol.1 on the Rights of Persons** (London: John Murray, 1876).
- Blair P.H.** **An Introduction to Anglo-Saxon England 2nd ed.** (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977).
- Blake N** **The Police, the Law and the People** (London: Haldane Society, 1980).
- Blalock J** **Civil Liability of Law Enforcement Officers** (Illinois: C.C. Thomas, 1974).
- Blizzard W** **Desultory Reflections on Police** (1785).
- Bolton R** **A Justice of the Peace for Ireland** (Dublin: Leathley, 1750).
- Bordua D.J.** **The Police: Six Sociological Essays** (New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1967).
- Bowden T** **The Breakdown of Public Security** (London: Sage, 1977).
- Bowden T** **Beyond the Limits of the Law** (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1978).
- Bowes S** **The Police and Civil Liberties** (London: Lawrence and Wishart, 1966).

- Bowyer Bell J *The Secret Army: The IRA 1916-1979* (Dublin: Academic Press, 1979).
- Boyle K; Hadden T; Hillyard P; *Law and State: The Case of Northern Ireland* (London: Martin Robertson, 1975).
- Boyle K; Hadden T; Hillyard P; *Ten Years On In Northern Ireland: The Legal Control of Political Violence* (London: Cobden Trust, 1980).
- Bradley A (ed.) *Wade and Phillips Constitutional and Administrative Law* 10th ed. (London: Longman, 1979).
- Bradley D; Walker N; Wilkie R *Managing the Police: Law, Organisation and Democracy* (Brighton: Wheatsheaf, 1986).
- Brady C *Guardians of the Peace* (Dublin: Gill and MacMillan, 1974).
- Brazier M *Street on Tort* (London: Butterworths, 1988).
- Breathnach S *The Irish Police* (Dublin: Anvil Press, 1974).
- Brenner R.N.; Kravitz M *Police Discretion: A Selected Bibliography* (Washington D.C.: National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, 1978).
- Brett D.T. *The Police of England and Wales: A Bibliography 1829-1979* 3rd ed. (Bramshill: Police Staff College, 1979).
- Brewer J.D.; Guelke A; Hume I; Moxon-Browne E; Wilford R *The Police, Public Order and the State: Policing in Great Britain, Northern Ireland, the Irish Republic, the USA, Israel, South Africa and China* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1988).
- Brewer J.S.; Bullen W Carew: *Calendar of State Papers 1515-1574; 1575-1588* (London: Longmans, 1867).
- Brewer J; Styles J *An Ungovernable People* (London: Hutchinson, 1980).
- Brewer J *The Royal Irish Constabulary* (Belfast: Institute of Irish Studies, 1990).
- Brewer J; Magee K *Inside the RUC* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1991).
- Broeker G *Rural Disorder and Police Reform in Ireland 1812-1836* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1970).
- Brogden M *The Police, Autonomy and Consent* (London: Academic Press, 1982).
- Brogden M; Jefferson T; Walklate S *Introducing Policework* (London: Unwin and Hyman, 1988).

- Brown D Civilian Review of Complaints Against the Police: A Survey of the U.S. Literature (London: Home Office Research and Planning Unit, Paper 19, 1983).
- Brown D The Police Complaints Procedure: A Survey of Complainants' Views (London: Home Office Research Study No.93 HMSO, 1987).
- Brown J Policing by Multi-Racial Consent: The Handsworth Experience (London: Bedford Square Press, 1982).
- Brown J; Howse G The Police and the Community (Massachusetts: Lexington Books, 1975).
- Browne D The Rise of Scotland Yard (London: Putnam, 1966).
- Bullingbrooke The Duty and Authority of Justices of the Peace and Parish Officers for Ireland vol.1 (Dublin: Grierson, 1812).
- Bunyan T History and Practice of the Political Police in Britain (London: Quartet Books, 1977).
- Bunyard R Police Organisation and Command (Plymouth: MacDonald and Evans, 1978).
- Burn R The Justice of the Peace and Parish Officer 18th ed. (London: Strahen and Woodfall, 1793).
- Burrows J; Ekstrom P; Heal K Crime Prevention and the Police (London: Home Office Research Unit Report No.55, HMSO 1979).
- Butler D; Halsey A Policy and Politics (London: Macmillan, 1978).
- Byrne R; Cooney T; McCutcheon P; O'Connell P Innocent until Proven Guilty? Criminal Justice, Pre-Trial Liberty and the Presumption of Innocence (Dublin: Irish Council for Civil Liberties, 1983).
- Cain M Society and the Policeman's Role (London: Routledge, 1973).
- Cam H The Hundred and the Hundred Rolls (London: Methuen, 1930).
- Cam H Law Finders and Law Makers in Medieval England (London: Merlin Press, 1962).
- Cam H Local Government in Francia and England (London: University of London Press, 1912).
- Cameron I.A. Crime and Repression in the Auvergne and the Guyenne 1720-1790 (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981).

- Campbell D *Police, the Exercise of Power* (Plymouth: Macdonald, 1978).
- Cane P *An Introduction to Administrative Law* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1986).
- Canny N *The Elizabethan Conquest of Ireland* (Hassocks: Harvester Press, 1976).
- Carte G; Carte E *Police Reform in the U.S.: The Era of August Vollmer 1905-1932* (London: University of California Press, 1975).
- Casey J *Constitutional Law in Ireland* (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1987).
- Casey J *The Office of Attorney-General in Ireland* (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1980).
- Casson D.B. *Odgers on High Court Pleading and Practice* 23rd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991).
- Chadwick H.M. *Studies on Anglo-Saxon Institutions* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1905).
- Chambliss W.J.; Seidman R *Law, Order and Power* (Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley, 1971).
- Chapman B *Police State* (London: Pall Mall, 1970).
- Chappell D; Wilson P.R. *The Australian Criminal Justice System* 2nd ed. (London: Butterworths, 1987).
- Chappell D; Wilson P.R. *The Police and the Public in Australia and New Zealand* (Queensland: University of Queensland Press, 1969).
- Charlesworth on *Negligence* 5th ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1971).
- Chevigny P *Police Power: Police Abuses in New York City* (New York: Vintage Books, 1969).
- Chitty J *A Summary of the Office and Duties of Constables* 3rd ed. (London: Shaw and Sons, 1844).
- Christian L *The Police and Criminal Evidence Bill: Policing by Coercion* (London: Routledge Kegan Paul, 1983).
- Chubb B *A Sourcebook of Irish Government* (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1964).
- Chubb B *The Government and Politics of Ireland* (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1970).
- Chubb B *Cabinet Government in Ireland* (Dublin: Institute of

- Public Administration, 1974).
- Clark G The Oxford History of England (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933-65).
- Clayton R; Tomlinson H Civil Actions against the Police (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1988).
- Clerk and Lindsell on Torts 14th ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1975).
- Coatman J Police (London: Oxford University Press, 1959).
- Coke's Institutes II and IV (London: W. Lee and D Pakeman, 1648; Criaque, 1669).
- Colquhoun P A Treatise on the Police of the Metropolis (London: Dally, 1796).
- Conlin J. Local and Central Government-Police Administration (Northumberland: Northumberland Press, 1967).
- Cotterrell R The Sociology of Law: An Introduction (London: Butterworths, 1984).
- Council of Europe The Police and the Prevention of Crime: Reports Presented to the Third Criminological Colloquium 1977 (Strasbourg: Council of Europe, 1979).
- Cowell D; Jones T; Young J Policing the Riots (London: Junction Books, 1982).
- Cox B; Shirley J; Short M The Fall of Scotland Yard (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1977).
- Cranfield Papers: The Proceedings of the 1978 Cranfield Conference on the Prevention of Crime in Europe (London: Peel Press, 1978).
- Cranfield-Wolfson Colloquium Models of Police-Public Cooperation in Europe (Bedford: Cranfield Press, 1985).
- Cray E The Enemy in the Streets (1972).
- Critchley T.A. A History of the Police in England and Wales 900-1966 (London: Constable, 1967).
- Critchley T.A. The Conquest of Violence (London: Batsford, 1970).
- Cross, Jones and Card An Introduction to Criminal Law 11th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1988).
- Cross R; Tapper C Cross on Evidence 6th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1985).



- Crossman R **The Diaries of a Cabinet Minister vol.1** (London: Hamilton and Cape, 1977).
- Curran J **The Birth of the Irish Free State 1921-1923** (Alabama: University of Alabama, 1980).
- Curtis E **A History of Ireland** (London: Methuen, 1965).
- Curtis E **A History of Medieval Ireland from 1086-1513** (London: Methuen, 1938).
- Curtis E **History of the RIC** (1869).
- Dahrendorf R **Law and Order: Hamlyn Lectures 37th Series** (London: Stevens, 1985).
- Dalton M **Countrey Justice 2nd ed.** (Reprint. London: Professional Books, 1973).
- Darby J **Northern Ireland: The Background to the Conflict** (Belfast: Appletree Press, 1983).
- Davies J **A Discovery of the True Causes Why Ireland Was Never Entirely Subdued** (Reprint. Shannon: Irish University Press, 1969).
- Davis K.C. **Discretionary Justice** (Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1971).
- Davis K.C. **Police Discretion** (St. Paul: West Publishing Co., 1975).
- Day P; Klein R **Accountabilities in Five Public Services** (London: Tavistock, 1987).
- Delaney V **The Administration of Justice in Ireland** (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1975).
- Devlin J.D. **Police Procedure, Administration and Organisation** (London: Butterworths, 1966).
- Devlin Lord **The Criminal Prosecution in England** (London: Oxford University Press, 1960).
- Dicey A **Law of the Constitution 10th ed.** (London: Macmillan, 1961).
- Dickson B **Civil Liberties in Northern Ireland** (Belfast: Committee on the Administration of Justice, 1990).
- Donelan R **The Maintenance of Order in Society** (Ottawa: Canadian Police College, 1982).
- Dowdell E.G. **A Hundred Years of Quarter Sessions: The Government of Middlesex from 1660-1760** (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1932).



- Dunham R; Alpert G Critical Issues in Policing (Illinois: Waveland Press, 1989).
- Earle H Police Community Relations: Crisis in Our Time 3rd ed. (Illinois: C.C. Thomas, 1979).
- Edwards J The Law Officers of the Crown (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1964).
- Emmins C A Practical Approach to Criminal Procedure 3rd ed. (London: Financial Training, 1985).
- Emsley C Policing and Its Context 1750-1870 (London: Macmillan, 1983).
- Evans J (ed.) de Smith's Judicial Review of Administrative Action 4th ed. (London: Stevens, 1980).
- Evans M Discretion and Control (London: Sage, 1978).
- Eveleigh R Peace Keeping in a Democratic Society-The Lessons of Northern Ireland (London: Hurst, 1978).
- Ewing K.D.; Gearty C.A. Freedom under Thatcher: Civil Liberties in Modern Britain (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1990).
- Fairchild E.S.; Webb V.J. The Politics of Crime and Criminal Justice (London: Sage Publications, 1985).
- Farrell B The Founding of Dail Eireann (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1971).
- Farrell M Northern Ireland: The Orange State (London: Pluto Press, 1976).
- Farrell M Arming the Protestants (London: Pluto Press, 1983).
- Ferguson J.H.; McHenry D.E. The American System of Government 10th ed. (New York: Mc Graw Hill Book Co., 1969).
- Fielding J An Account of the Origins and Effects of the Police Set on Foot by His Grace the Duke of Newcastle in the Year 1753 upon a Plan Presented to His Grace by the Late Henry Fielding Esq. (London: A Millar, 1758).
- Fijnaut C; Hermans R Police Cooperation in Europe (Lochem: van den Brink, 1987).
- Fine B; Millar R Policing the Miner's Strike (London: Lawrence and Weishart, 1985).
- Fink J; Sealy L The Community and the Police: Conflict or Cooperation? (London: Wiley, 1974).

- Fitzpatrick D Politics and Irish Life 1913-1921 (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1977).**
- Fogelson R Police in Great Britain (New York: Arno, 1971).**
- Fogelson R Police in America (New York: Arno, 1971).**
- Fosdick R.B. American Police Systems (New Jersey: Patterson Smith, 1969).**
- Foulkes D Foulkes' Administrative Law 6th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1986).**
- Fowler N Police in Europe (London: Davis Poynter, 1974).**
- Fowler N After the Riots; The Police in Europe (London: Davis Poynter, 1979).**
- Fraser D The Evolution of the British Welfare State 2nd ed. (London: Macmillan, 1984).**
- Frewen Judgements of the Court of Criminal Appeal 1924-78.**
- Friedland M.L. Double Jeopardy (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1969).**
- Friend C Police Rights: Civil Remedies for Law Enforcement Officers (Virginia: Michie, 1979).**
- Fuld L.F. Police Administration: A Critical Study of Police Organisations in the U.S. and Abroad (New Jersey: Patterson Smith, 1971).**
- Ganz G Understanding Public Law (London: Fontana, 1987).**
- Garda Siochana Guide 5th ed. (Dublin: Incorporated Law Society of Ireland, 1981).**
- Garmire B Local Government Police Management (Washington D.C.: International Police Management Association, 1977).**
- Garner J; Jones B Garner's Administrative Law 6th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1985).**
- Gaughan J Memoirs of Constable Jeremiah Mee, RIC (Dublin: Annual Books, 1975).**
- Geller W.A. Police Leadership in America (New York: Praeger Publications, 1985).**
- Gellhorn W When Americans Complain (Massachusetts, Harvard University Press, 1966).**
- Gogarty T The County Book of Drogheda (Dundalk: County Louth Archaeological and Historical Society, 1988).**

- Goldsmith A Complaints against the Police: The Trend to External Review (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1991).
- Goldsmith J; Goldsmith S.S. Police Community-Dimensions of an Occupational Subculture (California: Palisades Publishers, 1974).
- Goldstein H Police Corruption; a Perspective on its' Nature and Control (Washington D.C.: Police Foundation, 1975).
- Goldstein H Policing a Free Society (Massachusetts: Ballinger Publishing Co., 1977).
- Gosnell C.B.; Holland L.M. State and Local Government (New York: Prentice Hall, 1951).
- Government Accounting 11/1989 (London: HMSO, 1989)
- Grabosky P Government Illegality (Australian Institute of Criminology, Seminar Proceedings No.17, 1986).
- Grant D The Thin Blue Line: The Story of the City of Glasgow Police (London: Long, 1973).
- Greater London Council Policing London: The Policing Aspects of Lord Scarman's Report on the Brixton Disorders (London: GLC, 1982).
- Green G In the RIC (London: Blackwood, 1905).
- Greer D.S. Small Claims: The Law in Action 2nd ed. (Belfast: Servicing the Legal System, 1982).
- Gregory F Policing the Democratic State: How Much Force? (London: Institute for the Study of Conflict, 1987).
- Griffith J; Ryle M Parliament: Functions, Practice and Procedures (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1989).
- Gross A; Reitman A Police Power and Citizens' Rights: The Case for an Independent Police Review Board (New York: American Civil Liberties Union, 1967).
- Gwynn D The Irish Free State 1922-27 (London: Macmillan, 1928).
- Hadden T; Boyle K The Anglo-Irish Agreement: Commentary, Text and Official Review (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1989).
- Hahn H Police in Urban Society (Beverly Hills: Sage, 1971).
- Hain P Policing the Police vols. 1-2 (London: Calder, 1979 and 1980).
- Hale M History of the Pleas of the Crown vols.1 and 2

- (London: Gyles, 1736).
- Hall S **Policing the Crisis** (London: Macmillan, 1978).
- Halsbury's **Laws of England** 3rd ed. vol.30 (London: Butterworths, 1959).
- Hanway J **The Citizens Monitor: Shewing the Necessity of a Salutory Police** (London: Dodsley, 1780).
- Harlow C; Rawlings R **Law and Administration** (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1988).
- Harrison J **Police Misconduct: Legal Remedies** (London: Legal Action Group, 1987).
- Hart H.L.A. **Essays on Bentham** (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1982).
- Hart J.M. **The British Police** (London: Allen and Unwin, 1951).
- Hart W.O.; Garner J.F. **Introduction to the Law of Local Government and Administration** 9th ed. (London: Butterworths, 1973).
- Hartley T.C.; Griffiths J.A.G. **Government and Law** (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1975).
- Hay **Albion's Fatal Tree** (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1977).
- Haycroft T **Powers of Police in England** (London: Butterworths, 1897).
- Hawkins W **A Treatise on the Pleas of the Crown** 2nd ed. vols.1 and 2 (Reprint. New York: Arno Press, 1972).
- Held D **Models of Democracy** (Oxford: Polity Press, 1987).
- Hewitt P **The Abuse of Power: Civil Liberties in the United Kingdom** (Oxford: Martin Robertson, 1982).
- Hewitt P **A Fair Cop: Reforming the Police Complaints Procedure** (London: National Council for Civil Liberties, 1982).
- Hewitt W **British Police Administration** (Illinois: C.C. Thomas, 1965).
- Hill M **The State, Administration and the Individual** (London: Martin Robertson, 1976).
- Hogan G; Morgan D **Administrative Law in Ireland** 2nd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1991).
- Hogan G; Walker C **Political Violence and the Law in Ireland**

- (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1989).
- Hogg P.W. Liability of the Crown (Sydney: Law Book Co., 1971).
- Holcomb R Police and the Public (Illinois: C.C. Thomas, 1975).
- Holdaway S Inside the British Police (Oxford: Blackwell Press, 1983).
- Holdaway S The British Police (London: Edward Arnold, 1979).
- Holdsworth W A History of English Law vols.1,4 and 10 (London: Macmillan, 1938).
- Hollister C Anglo-Saxon Military Institutions (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1962).
- Holt E Protest and Arms (London: Putnam, 1960).
- Hood R Crime, Criminology and Public Policy (London: Heineman, 1974).
- Inbau, Buckley and Reid Criminal Interrogation and Confessions 3rd ed. (1986).
- Ingleton R.D. Police of the World (London: Ian Allen, 1979).
- Institute of Race Relations Policing Against Black People (London: Institute of Race Relations, 1987).
- International City Management Association Police Management Today, Issues and Case Studies (ICMA, Washington D.C., 1986).
- Irving B Police Interrogation: A Case Study of Current Practice (London: Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure Research Study No.2, HMSO 1980).
- Irving B; McKenzie I Regulating Custodial Interviews: The Effects of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984, vol.1 (London: Police Foundation, 1988).
- Jackson R.M. The Machinery of Justice in England 7th ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977).
- Jefferson T; Grimshaw R Controlling the Constable: Police Accountability in England and Wales (London: Cobden Trust, 1984).
- Jeffries C The Colonial Police (London: Allen and Unwin, 1956).

- Jennings A *Justice under Fire: The Abuse of Civil Liberties in Northern Ireland* (London: Pluto Press, 1988).
- Jennings I *The Law and the Constitution* (London: University of London Press, 1959).
- Jewell H.M. *English Local Administration in the Middle Ages* (New York: Barnes and Noble, 1972).
- Jones M *The Police and the Citizen* (London: NCCL, 1969).
- Joyce J; Murtagh P *The Boss* (Dublin: Poolbeg Press, (1983).
- Joyce J; Murtagh P *Blind Justice* (Dublin: Poolbeg Press, 1984).
- Justice of the Peace through 600 Years* (Chichester: Justice of the Peace, 1961).
- Kelly J.M. *The Irish Constitution* 2nd ed. (Dublin: Jurist Publishing Co., 1984).
- Kelly W; Kelly N *Policing in Canada* (Toronto: Macmillan, 1976).
- Kenny I *Government and Enterprise in Ireland* (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1984).
- Kerner O *Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders* (Washington D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968).
- Kitson F *Low Intensity Operations* (London: Faber, 1971).
- Klockars C *The Idea of Police* (London: Sage, 1985).
- Kohn L *The Constitution of the Irish Free State* (London: Allen and Unwin, 1932).
- Korff D *The Diplock Courts in Northern Ireland: A Fair Trial?* (The Hague: Netherlands Institute of Human Rights, 1982).
- Kratcoski P; Walker D *Criminal Justice in America* (Glenview: Scott Foresman, 1978).
- Lafave W.R. *Arrest-The Decision to Take a Suspect into Custody* (Boston: Little Brown, 1965).
- Lambard W *The Duties of Constables, Borsholders, Tithingmen and Such Other Low Ministers of the Peace 1583* (Reprint. New York: Theatrum Orbis Terrarum and Da Capo Press, 1969).
- Lambard W *Eirenarcha or the Office of Justice of the Peace* (Reprint. London: Professional Books, 1972).

- Lane R Policing the City: Boston 1822-1885 (Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1967).
- Laurie P Scotland Yard (London: Bodley Head, 1970).
- Lea J; Young J What is to be Done about Law and Order? (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1984).
- Lecky A History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century (Chicago: Chicago University Press, 1972).
- Lee J.J Ireland 1912-1985: Politics and Society (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989).
- Leigh L.H. Police Powers in England and Wales 1st ed. (London: Butterworths, 1975).
- Lewis G Local Disturbances in Ireland (Reprint. London: Tower Books, 1977).
- Lewis N et al. Complaints Procedures in Local Government vol.1 (Sheffield: University of Sheffield Centre for Criminological and Socio-Legal Studies, 1989).
- Lewis R A Force for the Future (London: Temple-Smith, 1976).
- Lloyd D The Idea of Law (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1981).
- Lohman J.D.; Misner G.E. The Police and the Community (1966).
- Lowe S The Governance of England (London: Unwin, 1904).
- Lundman R Police and Policing: An Introduction (Ohio: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1979).
- Lustgarten L The Governance of Police (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1986).
- Lyon B A Constitutional and Legal History of Medieval England (New York: Harper and Bros., 1960).
- Lyons F Ireland since the Famine (London: Fontana, 1985).
- MacBride S Crime and Punishment (Dublin: Ward River Press, 1982).
- MacDonald L The Sociology of Law and Order (London: Faber, 1976).
- MacLysaght E Irish Life in the Seventeenth Century (Cork: Cork University Press, 1950).
- MacPherson C The Real World of Democracy (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1966).



- MacPherson C *Democratic Theory* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1973).
- Macpherson C *The Life and Times of Liberal Democracy* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1976).
- Maddox R.W.; Fuquay R.F. *State and Local Government* (Princeton: D. van Nostrand, 1962).
- Madox *History of the Exchequer* vols.1-2 (London: Owen, 1769).
- Maitland F.W. *Constitutional History of England* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1908).
- Maitland F.W. *Justice and Police* (Reprint. New York: AMS Press, 1974).
- Manning P *Police Work* (London: M.I.T. Press, 1979).
- Manning P; Maanen J van *Policing: A View from the Street* (Santa Monica: Goodyear, 1978).
- Manning M *The Blueshirts* (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1970).
- Mansergh N *The Irish Free State: It's Government and Politics* (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1934).
- Manwaring-White S *The Policing Revolution* (Sussex: Harvester, 1983).
- Mark R *Policing a Perplexed Society* (London: Allen and Unwin, 1977).
- Mark R *In the Office of Constable* (London: Fontana, 1979).
- Marshall G *Police and Government* (London: Methuen, 1965).
- Marshall G *Constitutional Theory* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1971).
- Marshall G *Constitutional Conventions* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1984).
- Martin C.A. *A Bibliography on Police Discretion and Decision-Making* (Illinois: Vance Bibliographies).
- Maunder W *Government Intervention in the Developed Economy* (London: Croom Helm, 1979).
- McCabe S; Wallington P *The Police, Public Order and Civil Liberties: Legacies of the Miner's Strike* (London: Routledge, Kegan Paul, 1988).
- Mcardle P *The Secret War* (Dublin: Mercier, 1984).

- McColgan J **British Policy and Irish Administration 1920-22** (London: Allen and Unwin, 1983).
- McDowell **The Irish Administration 1801-1914** (Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1976).
- McKenzie I; Gallagher P **Behind the Uniform: Policing in Britain and America** (Hemel Hempstead: Harvester Wheatsheaf, 1989).
- McMahon B **Judge or Jury? The Jury Trial for Personal Injury Actions in Ireland** (Cork: Cork University Press, 1985).
- McMahon B; Binchy W **Irish Law of Torts** (London: Professional Books, 1982).
- McMahon, M; Ericson R **Policing Reform: A Study of the Reform Process and Police Institutions in Toronto** (Toronto: Centre of Criminology University of Toronto, 1984).
- McNee D **McNee's Law** (London: Collins, 1983).
- McQuillan E **The Law of Municipal Corporations 3rd ed.** (Calleagh, Illinois: 1984).
- Mee J **Memoirs of the RIC** (Dublin: Anvil Books, 1975).
- Melville-Lee W. **A History of the Police in England** (Reprint: New Jersey: Patterson-Smith, 1971).
- Meyer F; Baker R **Determinants of Law Enforcement Policies** (Massachusetts: Lexington, 1979).
- Miliband R **The State in Capitalist Society** (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1969).
- Mill J.S. **Utilitarianism** (London: Longmans, Green, Reader and Dyer, 1867)
- Miller W.P. **Cops and Bobbies: Police Authority in New York and London 1830-1870** (Chicago: University of Chicago, 1977).
- Milling J.C. **Royal Irish Constabulary ABC**
- Milte K; Weber T **Police in Australia** (London: Butterworths, 1977).
- Moir E **The British Justice of the Peace** (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1969).
- More H.W. **Critical Issues in Law Enforcement, Criminal Justice Studies** (Cincinnati: Anderson Publishing Co., 1981).
- Morgan D **Constitutional Law of Ireland 2nd ed.** (Dublin:

Roundhall Press, 1990).

Morgan R; Smith D **Coming to Terms with Policing** (London: Routledge, 1989).

Morrin J **Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland** vols. 1-2 (Dublin: Alexander Thom, Hodges Smith, 1861-2).

Morris N; Tonry M **Crime and Justice: An Annual Review of Research** vol.1 (London: University of Chicago Press, 1979).

Morris P **Police Interrogation: Review of Literature** (London: Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure Research Study No.3, HMSO 1980).

Morris P; Heal K **Crime Control and the Police: A Review of Research** (London: Home Office Research Study No.67, HMSO 1981).

Morris W.A. **The Frankpledge System** (New York: Longmans, 1910).

Morrison Lord **Government and Parliament** 3rd ed. (London: Oxford University Press, 1954).

Morrissey J.F. **Statute Rolls: Ireland, Edward IV, Pts. 2 and 3** (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1907-1939).

Mosse G **Police Forces in History** (London: Sage Publications, 1975).

Moylan J **Scotland Yard** (London: Putnam, 1934).

Murphy J **Ireland in the Twentieth Century** (Dublin: Gill and Macmillan, 1975).

National Advisory Commission on Criminal Justice Standards and Goals: **Report on the Police** (Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, 1973).

National Economic and Social Council **The Criminal Justice System: Policy and Performance** (Dublin: NESAC, 1980).

Newsam F **The Home Office** (London: Allen and Unwin, 1954).

Norris D **Police Community Relations** (Massachusetts: Lexington Books, 1973).

Norton P **Law, Order and British Politics** (Aldershot: Gower, 1984).

O'Briain **The Irish Constitution**

O'Carroll J; Murphy J **De Valera and His Times** (Cork: Cork

University Press, 1983).

O'Donnell J *How Ireland is Governed* (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1979).

Ogus A.I. *The Law of Damages* (London: Butterworths, 1973).

Oliver I *Police, Government and Accountability* (London: Macmillan, 1987).

Osborne B *Justices of the Peace 1361-1848* (Shaftsbury: Sedgehill Press, 1960).

Otway-Ruthven A.J. *A History of Medieval Ireland* (London: Ernst Benn Ltd., 1980).

Packer H *The Limits of the Criminal Sanction* (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1968).

Page R.I. *Life in Anglo-Saxon England* (London: Batsford Press, 1970).

Palmer S *Police and Protest in England and Ireland 1780-1850* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988).

Pateman C *Participation and Democratic Theory* (London: Cambridge University Press, 1970).

Pear H *American Government* 2nd ed. (London: Macgibbon and Kee, 1963).

Pellow J *The Home Office 1848-1914* (London: Heineman, 1982).

Petty W *The Political Anatomy of Ireland* (Reprint. Shannon: Irish University Press, 1970).

Phillips O; Jackson P *Constitutional and Administrative Law* 6th ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1978).

Pike L.O. *A History of Crime in England* (London: Smith, Elder, 1873-76).

Pinkele C.F.; Louthan W.C. *Discretion, Justice and Democracy: A Public Policy Perspective* (Iowa: Iowa State University Press, 1985).

*Police Authority for Northern Ireland Working Together to Police Northern Ireland* (Belfast: Police Authority for Northern Ireland, 1988).

*Policing: Practices, Strategies, Accountability* (Alternative Criminology Journal).

*Politics and Power: Law, Politics and Justice* vol.4 (London: Routledge, 1981).

- Pollock and Maitland A History of English Law vol.1 2nd ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1923).
- Poole A.L. Obligations of Society in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1946).
- Pope D; Weiner N Modern Policing (London: Croom Helm, 1981).
- Prager J Building Democracy in Ireland: Political Order and Cultural Integration in a Newly Independent Nation (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1986).
- President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the Administration of Justice The Police: The Challenge of Crime in a Free Society (Washington D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967).
- Pringle P Hue and Cry: The Birth of the British Police (London: Museum Press, 1955).
- Prosser T Nationalised Industry and Policy Control (Oxford: Blackwell, 1986).
- Punch M Control in the Police Organization (London: M.I.T. Press, 1983).
- Punch M Conduct Unbecoming (London: Tavistock, 1985).
- Putnam B.H. Proceedings Before Justices of the Peace Edward III to Richard III (London: Spottiswoode, Ballantyne, 1938).
- Radcliffe G.R.; Lord Cross The English Legal System 3rd ed. (London: Butterworths, 1954).
- Radelet L Police and the Community (New Jersey: Glencoe, 1977).
- Radzinowicz L A History of the English Criminal Law and its' Administration from 1750 vols.1-4 (London: Stevens and Sons, 1948-1968).
- Ranson S; Jones G; Walsh K Between Centre and Locality: The Politics of Public Policy (London: Allen and Unwin, 1985).
- Reamonn S History of the Revenue Commissioners (Dublin: Institute of Public Administration, 1981).
- Reiner R The Blue Coated Worker (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1978).
- Reiner R The Politics of the Police (Brighton: Wheatsheaf, 1985).
- Reiss A.J. Police and the Public (Connecticut: Yale

University Press, 1971).

Reith C **British Police and the Democratic Ideal** (London: Oxford University Press, 1943).

Reith C **Short History of the British Police** (London: Oxford University Press, 1948).

Reith C **The Blind Eye of History: A Study of the Origins of the Present Police Era** (London: Faber and Faber, 1952).

Reith C **The Police Idea: Its History and Evolution in the Eighteenth Century and After** (Oxford: University Press, 1938).

Rice J **The Irish Police Guide for the Use of the Garda Siochana with an Appendix Containing Recent Acts to December 1928** (Dublin: Thom, 1929).

Richardson H; Sayles G **The Administration of Ireland 1172-1377** (Dublin: Irish Manuscripts Commission, 1963).

Richardson J.F. **The New York Police: Colonial Times to 1901** (New York: Oxford University Press, 1970).

Ritson J **The Office of Constable** (1791).

Roach J; Thomanek J **Police and Public Order in Europe** (London: Croom and Helm, 1985).

Robilliard J.A.; McEwan J **Police Powers and the Individual** (Oxford: Blackwell, 1986).

Rodgers W **Winfield and Jolowicz on Tort** (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1989).

Rowatt D.C **The Ombudsman; Citizen's Defender** 2nd ed. (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1968).

Rowat D.C. **The Ombudsman Plan, The Worldwide Spread of the Idea** (New York: University Press of America, 1985).

Ruchelman L **Who Rules the Police?** (New York: New York University Press, 1973).

Ruchelman L **Police Politics: A Comparative Study of Three Cities** (Massachusetts, Ballinger, 1974).

Russell K **Complaints Against the Police** (Leicester: Milltak, 1976).

Russell K **Police Act 1976--The First Six Months: Complaints Against the Police** (Leicester: Milltak, 1978).

Ryan E; Magee P **The Irish Criminal Process** (Dublin: Mercier Press, 1983).

- Ryder C The RUC (London: Methuen, 1989).
- Scandinavian Studies in Criminology vol.7 (Norway: Universitetsforlaget, 1980).
- Scheingold S The Politics of Law and Order (New York: Longman, 1984).
- Scruton P The State of the Police (London: Pluto Press, 1985).
- Scruton P Law, Order and the Authoritarian State (Milton Keynes: Open University Press, 1987).
- Shane P.G. Police and People: A Comparison of Five Countries (C.V Mosby, 1980).
- Shearing C.D. Organizational Police Deviance: Its' Structure and Control (Toronto: Butterworths, 1981).
- Sherman L Scandal and Reform: Controlling Police Corruption (London: University of California Press, 1978).
- Simey M Government by Consent: The Principle and Practice of Accountability in Local Government (London: Bedford Square Press, 1985).
- Skolnick J Justice Without Trial 2nd ed. (New York: Wiley, 1975).
- Skolnick J; Bayley D.H. Community Policing: Issues and Practices around the World (Washington D.C.: National Institute of Justice, 1988).
- Skolnick J.; Gray T Police in America (Boston: Little Brown, 1975).
- Smith A Lectures on Justice, Police, Revenue and Arms.... ed. by E Carman (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1896).
- Smith D.J. Police and People in London vols.1-4 (London: Policy Studies Institute, 1983).
- Smith P Policing Victorian London (London: Greenwood Press, 1985).
- Smith S.A.de Constitutional and Administrative Law 2nd ed. (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1973).
- Smith S.A.de Judicial Review of Administrative Action 3rd ed. (London: Stevens, 1973).
- Softley P Police Interrogation: An Observatinal Study in Four Police Stations (London: Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure Research Study No.4, HMSO 1980).

**Solomon P Criminal Justice Policy: From Research to Reform** (Toronto: Butterworths, 1983).

**Spedding The Works of Francis Bacon vol.7 1608** (Reprint. Frohman Verlag, 1963).

**Spencer S Called to Account: The Case for Police Accountability in England and Wales** (London: National Council for Civil Liberties, 1985).

**Stacey F Ombudsman Compared** (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1978).

**Stalker J STALKER** (Harmondsworths: Penguin, 1985).

**Stauffenberger R Progress in Policing: Essays on Change** (Massachusetts: Ballinger, 1980).

**Stead P.J. Pioneers in Policing** (Montclair, New Jersey: Patterson Smith, 1977).

**Stead P The Police of France** (London: Macmillan, 1983).

**Stead P The Police of Britain** (London: Macmillan, 1985).

**Steadman R Police and the Community** (Baltimore: John Hopkins, 1972).

**Steedman C Policing the Victorian Community: The Formation of English Provincial Police Forces 1856-1880** (London: Routledge Kegan Paul, 1984).

**Steer D Police Cautions-A Study in the Exercise of Police Discretion** (Oxford: Blackwell, 1970).

**Steer D Uncovering Crime: The Role of the Police** (London: Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure Research Study No.7, HMSO 1980).

**Stenning P Legal Status of the Police** (Ottawa: Law Commission of Canada, 1981).

**Stenning P Police Commissions and Boards in Canada** (Toronto: University of Toronto, 1981).

**Stephenson C Borough and Town** (Massachusetts: Medieval Academy of America, 1933).

**Stephenson C and Marcham F Sources of Constitutional History** (London: Harrap, 1938).

**Stevens P; Willis C Ethnic Minorities and Complaints against the Police: Research and Planning Unit Paper No.5** (London: HMSO, 1981).

**Street H Freedom, the Individual and the Law 5th ed.**



(Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1982).

Street H Governmental Liability (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1953).

Stubbs W Select Charters 9th ed. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1913).

Summers M; Barth T Law and Order in a Democratic Society (Columbus: Merrill, 1970).

Sunday Times Insight Team ULSTER (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1972).

Swann D The Retreat of the State (London: Harvester Wheatsheaf, 1988).

Tait J The Medieval English Borough (New York: Barnes and Noble, 1936).

Taylor P Beating the Terrorists: Interrogation in Omagh, Gough and Castlereagh (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1980).

Thackrah R Contemporary Policing (London: Sphere, 1985).

Thomas Execution of Warrants

Titmuss R.M. Essays on the Welfare State 2nd ed. (London: Unwin University Books, 1963).

Tobias J.J. Crime and Police in England 1700-1900 (New York: St.Martin's Press, 1979).

Tomlinson M; Varley T; McCullagh C Whose Law and Order? (Dublin: Sociological Association of Ireland, 1988).

Townshend C The British Campaign in Ireland (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1975).

Townshend C Political Violence in Ireland (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1983).

Turpin C British Government and the Constitution: Text, Cases and Materials (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1988).

Uglow S Policing Liberal Society (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985).

Vaughan B; Lidstone K A Guide to the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 (London: Butterworths, 1985).

Vaughan B; Lidstone K The Investigation of Crime: A Guide to Police Powers (London: Butterworths, 1991).

Valentine B; Glass T County Court Procedure in Northern

- Ireland (Belfast: Servicing the Legal System, 1985).**
- Vere White T de Kevin O'Higgins (Dublin: Anvil Books, 1986).**
- Vile M.J.C. Constitutionalism and the Separation of Powers (1967).**
- Vinogradoff P English Society in the Eleventh Century: Essays in English Medieval History (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1908).**
- Vollmer A Police and Modern Society (New Jersey: Patterson Smith, 1971).**
- Wade H Administrative Law 4th ed. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1977).**
- Wade H; Bradley A Constitutional and Administrative Law 10th ed. (London: Longman, 1985).**
- Waddington P The Strong Arm of the Law (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1991).**
- Walker C Justice in Error (London: Blackstone, 1992).**
- Walker N Sentencing: Theory, Law and Practice (London: Butterworths, 1985).**
- Walker S A Critical History of Police Reform (Massachusetts: Heath, 1977).**
- Walker S Police in America (New York: McGraw Hill, 1983).**
- Wallington P Civil Liberties 1984 (Oxford: Martin Robertson, 1984).**
- Walsh D.P.J. The Use and Abuse of Emergency Legislation in Northern Ireland (London: Cobden Trust, 1983).**
- Webb S and B English Local Government from the Revolution to the Municipal Corporations Act: The Parish and the County (London: Longmans, Green, 1906).**
- Wegg-Prosser C The Police and the Law (London: Oyez, 1973).**
- Whitaker B The Police (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1964).**
- Whitaker B The Police in Society (London: Eyre Methuen, 1979)**
- Whitelock D The Beginnings of English Society (Middlesex: Penguin Books, 1962).**
- Wilcox A The Discretion to Prosecute (London: Butterworths, 1970).**

Willard J, Morris W and Dunham W **The English Government at Work 1327-1336 vol.3** (Massachusetts: Medieval Academy of America, 1940-1950).

Williams A **The Police of Paris 1718-1789** (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1979).

Williams D **Keeping the Peace** (London: Hutchinson, 1967).

Williams D.G.T. **Complaints against the Police: The Cambridge-Tilburg Law Lectures, 1978** (London: Kluwer, 1979).

Williams G **The Law and Politics of Police Discretion** (London: Greenwood Press, 1984).

Williams G **The Proof of Guilt: A Study of the English Criminal Trial** 3rd ed. (London: Stevens and Sons, 1963).

Williams T **The Irish Struggle** (London: Routledge Kegan Paul, 1968).

Wilmott P **Policing and the Community** (London: Policy Studies Institute, 1987).

Wilson A **The Constable's Guide: A Sketch of the Office of Constable** (Toronto: Maclear, 1859).

Wilson O.W.; McLaren R **Police Administration** 4th ed. (New York: McGraw, 1977).

Wraith R; Lamb G **Public Inquiries as an Instrument of Government** (London: Allen and Unwin, 1971).

Yardley D **Principles of Administrative Law** 2nd ed. (London: Butterworths, 1986).

Zander M **The Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984** 2nd ed. (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1990).

Zimmerman J.F. **State and Local Government** (Barnes and Noble, 1962).

## **2. ARTICLES**

Alderson J **Policing Freedom-The Challenge of the Eighties** Cambrian Law Review 13 (1982) 5.

Allen G **The New Police: London and Dublin** Police Journal 50 (1977) 304.

Allen R.J. **Police and Substantive Rule Making-Reconciling Principle and Expediency** University of Pennsylvania Law Review 125 (1976) 62.

- Anderson J The Police Public Administration (1929) 192.
- Anderton J Accountability Police February (1981).
- Angell J.E. Organising Police for the Future: An Update of the Democratic Model Criminal Justice Review 1 (1976) 35.
- Ashworth A Prosecution, Police and Public-A Guide to Good Gatekeeping? Howard Journal 23,2 (1984) 65.
- Baade H Illegally Obtained Evidence in Criminal and Civil Cases: A Comparative Study of a Classic Mis-Match Texas Law Review 51,7 (1973) 1325; 52,4 (1974) 621.
- Bahn C Police Socialisation in the Eighties Journal of Police Science and Administration 12,4 (1984) 390.
- Bailey S.H.; Birch D.J. Recent Developments in the Law of Police Powers Criminal Law Review (1982) 475.
- Baldwin J The Tape-Recording of Police Interviews with Suspects: Developing Home Office Policy in N Deakin Policy Change in Government: Three Case Studies (Royal Institute of Public Administration, 1986).
- Baldwin R Why Accountability? British Journal of Criminology 27 (1987) 97.
- Baldwin J; Leng R Police Powers and the Citizen Howard Journal 23, 2 (1984) 88.
- Baldwin R; Kinsey R Beyond the Politics of Police Powers British Journal of Law and Society 7 (1980) 242.
- Banton M The Sociology of Police Police Journal XLIV,3 (1971) 227.
- Banton M The Definition of the Police Role New Community 3, (1974) 3.
- Banton M Policing a Divided Society: The James Stuart Lecture for 1974 The Police Journal 47 2,4 (1974) 304.
- Banton M A New Approach to Police Authorities Police 7 (1975) 24.
- Barry E What is a Civil Servant? Irish Law Times March 1988, 50.
- Barton P.G. Civilian Review Boards and the Handling of Complaints against the Police University of Toronto Law Journal 20 (1970) 448.
- Barton G Police Powers: Criminal Procedure in K.J. Keith Essays on Human Rights, A Series of Lectures Delivered at the Victoria University of Wellington (Wellington: Sweet

and Maxwell, 1968).

Batey R Deterring Fourth Amendment Violations through Police Disciplinary Reform American Criminal Law Review 14 (1976) 245.

Baun A The Danish Police System Police Studies 1 (1978) 47.

Baxter J; Rawlings P; Williams J Police Complaints under PACE Journal of Criminal Law 50 (1986) 178.

Bayley D The Police and Political Change in Comparative Perspective Law and Society Review 6 (1971) 91.

Bayley D Police Function, Structure and Control in Western Europe and North America: Comparative and Historical Studies in N. Morris and M. Tonry Crime and Justice: An Annual Review of Research vol.1 (London: University of Chicago Press, 1979).

Beigel H The Investigation and Prosecution of Police Corruption Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology 65 (1974) 135.

Bennett R; Corrigan R Police Occupational Solidarity: Probing a Determinant in the Deterioration of Police Citizen Relations Journal of Criminal Justice 8,2 at p.11.

Bensinger G The Israel Police in Transition: An Organisational Study Police Studies 4 (1981).

Beral H; Sisk M The Administration of Complaints by Civilians against the Police Harvard Law Review 72 (1964) 499.

Berger M Law Enforcement Control: Checks and Balances for the Police System Connecticut Law Review 4 (1972) 467.

Berger M Compromise and Continuity: Miranda, Waivers, Confession Admissibility and the Retention of Interrogation Protections University of Pittsburgh Law Review 49 (1988) 1007.

Berkley G.E. Centralisation, Democracy and the Police The Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 61,2 (1970) 309.

Bertozzi M Separating Politics from the Administration of Justice: The Role of the Federal Special Prosecutor Judicature 67 (1984) 486.

Bilkey G The New Zealand System for Dealing with Complaints against the Police Auckland University Law Review 4 (1981) 151.

Billy M; Rehnborg G The Fourth Amendment Exclusionary Rule:

Past, Present, No Future American Criminal Law Review 12,3 (1975) 507.

Blake H.A. The Irish Police Nineteenth Century 9 (1881) 385.

Blueprint for the RUC Police Journal 42,12 (1969) 528.

Blue Power: The Threat of the Militant Policeman Journal of Criminal Law 63 (1972) 294.

Blythe The Dublin Metropolitan Police Dublin Historical Record 20 (1965) 116. QUB hDA900.D8

Boehringer C.H. A Police Policy for Northern Ireland Social Studies (1974) 349.

Boker A.R.; Corrigan C.A. Making the Constable Culpable; A Proposal to Improve the Exclusionary Rule Hastings Law Journal 27 (1975-76) 1291.

Boothman J.V. Facing the Music: Modern Police Discipline and Primitive Police Discipline 1829-1879 Liverpool Law Review 6 (1984) 107; 7 (1985) 1.

Bowden T Guarding the State: The Police Response to Crisis Politics in Europe British Journal of Law and Society 5 (1978) 69.

Box S; Russell K The Politics of Discredibility: Disarming Complaints against the Police Sociological Review 23 (1975) 315.

Boyce D Normal Policing: Public Order in Northern Ireland since Partition Eire-Ireland (1979) 14.

Boyle C.K. Police in Ireland before the Union Irish Jurist 7 (1972) 115; 8 (1973) 90; 8 (1973) 323.

Bradley A A Failure of Justice and Defect of Police Cambridge Law Journal (1964) 83.

Bradley A.W. Police Powers and the Prerogative, R v Secretary of State for the Home Department, ex parte Northumbria Police Authority Public Law (1988) 298.

Bray R.J. Philadelphia's PAB-A New Concept in Community Relations Villanova Law Review 7 (1962) 656.

Brent D.J. Redress of Alleged Police Misconduct: A New Approach to Citizen Complaints and Police Disciplinary Procedures University of San Francisco Law Review 11 (1976-77) 587.

Brewer J Max Weber and the Royal Irish Constabulary British Journal of Sociology 40 (1989) 82.

Broadway F.M. Police Misconduct: Positive Alternatives  
Journal of Police Science and Administration 2 (1974) 210.

Brogden M A Police Authority-The Denial of Conflict  
Sociological Review 25 (1977) 325.

Brogden M An Act to Colonise the Internal Lands of the  
Island International Journal of the Sociology of Law 15  
(1987) 179.

Brogden M; Brogden A From Henry III to Liverpool 8: The  
Unity of Police Street Powers International Journal of the  
Sociology of Law 12,1 (1984) 37.

Brogden M; Styles J The Emergence of the Police-The  
Colonial Dimension British Journal of Criminology 27 (1987)  
4.

Brown D Police Offenses University of Western Australia Law  
Review 10 (1972) 254.

Brown L.P. Police Review Boards: An Historical and Critical  
Analysis in D.O. Schultz Critical Issues in Criminal  
Justice (Illinois: Thomas Publishing Co., 1975).

Brownlie I Interrogation in Depth Modern Law Review 35  
(1972) 501.

Burger W Who Will Watch the Watchmen? American University  
Law Review 14 (1964) 1.

Butler A Objectives and Accountability in Policing Policing  
1,3 (1985) 174.

Caiden G; Hahn H Public Complaints against the Police in R  
Baker and F Meyer Evaluating Alternative Law Enforcement  
Policies (Massachusetts: Heath Lexington Books, 1979).

Callahan M Municipal Liability for Inadequate Training and  
Supervision FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin March 1989, 24.

Canon B Is the Exclusionary Rule in Failing Health? Some  
New Data and a Plea against a Precipitous Conclusion  
Kentucky Law Journal 62 (1973) 681.

Canon B The Exclusionary Rule: Have Critics Proven that it  
Does not Deter Police? Judicature 62 (1979) 398.

Caplan G "Questioning Miranda" Vanderbilt Law Review 38  
(1985) 1417.

Carman R del; Carter D An Overview of Civil and Criminal  
Liabilities of Police Officers Police Chief August 1985.

Card R Police Accountability and Control Over the Police  
New Law Journal.

Carrington F Speaking for the Police Journal of Criminal Law 61 (1970) 244.

Carriuolo A.J. Complaint Review Boards for Florida's Police Officers: Who's Complaining? Nova Law Journal 7 (1983) 353.

Carson W.G. Policing the Periphery: The Development of Scottish Policing 1795-1900 Australia and New Zealand Journal of Criminology 17 (1984) 207; 18 (1985) 3.

Cartridge J A Constable's Duty and Freedoms of Persons and Property in Fundamental Rights (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1973).

Chester D The Independence of Chief Constables: Some Questions Public Administration 38 (1960) 11.

Chevigny P.G. Politics and Law in the Control of Local Surveillance Cornell Law Review 69 (1984) 735.

Clayton R; Tomlinson H Can Police Authorities Give Orders to Chief Constables? New Law Journal (1984) 880.

Clayton R; Tomlinson H Police Misconduct and the Public Policing 3,4, (1987) 309.

Clissitt A The Exercise of Discretion in the Enforcement of the Law Police Journal 42,12 (1969) 564.

Cohen B The Police Internal System of Justice in New York City Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 63,1 (1972) 54.

Cohen H Overstepping Police Authority Criminal Justice Ethics 6 (1987) 52.

Comment Police Complaints and Consultation Public Law (1982) 337.

Complaints Against the Police in D.G.T. Williams The Cambridge-Tilburg Law Lectures, First Series 1978 (Kluwer, 1979) 41.

Concepcion A.E. Towards a Revitalized Police Advisory Council Criminal Justice Journal 1,2 (1980).

Contemporary Studies Project Administrative Control of Police Discretion Iowa Law Review 58 (1973) 892.

Coxe S Police Advisory Board: The Philadelphia Story Connecticut Law Review 35 (1961) 138.

Coxe S The Philadelphia Police Advisory Board Law in Transition Quarterly 2 (1965) 179.

Crawford M Limitation of Federal Mandatory Injunction under



s.1983 Illinois Bar Journal 65 (1977) 430.

Crawshaw R.W. Police and the Political System-A System Analysis Approach Police Journal 50,1 (1987) 72.

Cull H.A. The Enigma of a Police Constable's Status Victoria University of Wellington Law Review 8 (1975-77) 148.

Culver J.H. Policing the Police: Problems and Perspectives Journal of Police Science and Administration 3 (1975) 125.

Davis J.R. Interview of Public Employees Regarding Criminal Misconduct Allegations: Constitutional Considerations FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin March 1980, 26; April 1980, 27.

Davis K An Approach to Legal Control of the Police Texas Law Review 52 (1974) 703.

Davis L.B.; Small J.H.; Wohlberg D.J. Suing the Police in Federal Court Yale Law Journal 88, 4 (1979) 781.

Edwards J Discretionary Powers by the Police and Crown Attorneys in the Criminal Law Canadian Police Chief 59 (1970) 36.

Elliott C.J. Police Misconduct: Municipal Liability under Section 1983 Kentucky Law Journal 3 (1985-86) 651.

Elsen and Rosett Protections for the Suspect under Miranda v Arizona Columbia Law Review 67 (1967) 645.

Epstein D The Complaint: Advisory Reflections to the Law Enforcement Agencies Head Police Chief May 1982.

Evans G Reforming the Law of Criminal Investigation Australian and New Zealand Journal of Criminology 17,4 (1984) 195.

Fairbanks A.F.; Stewart T.L. A Participative Due Process Model for Police Discipline Police Chief May 1972, 52.

Farrell M The Establishment of the Ulster Special Constabulary in A. Morgan and B Purdie Ireland: Divided Nation, Divided Class (London: Ink Links Ltd., 1980).

Farris T Constitutional Law--Supreme Court Limits Applicability of Miranda by Narrowing the Definition of Custodial Interrogation Fordham Law Review 45,5 (1977) 1222.

The Federal Injunction as a Remedy for Unconstitutional Police Conduct Yale Law Journal 78 (1968) 143.

Fijnaut C The Rebuilding of the Dutch Police Netherlands Journal of Criminology V,18(3) 119; 18(5) 320.

Finchenhauer J.O. Some Factors in Police Discretion and Decision-Making Journal of Criminal Justice 4 (1976) 29.

Finer S Individual Responsibility of Ministers Public Administration (1956) 377.

Finnemore P What Should be the Relationship between Policing and Politics in Contemporary Society? Police Journal 47,1 (1984) 1.

Flannagan M Are Disciplinary Inquiries Kangaroo Courts? Garda News 7,1 (1988) 11.

Flynn M.J. Police Accountability in Wisconsin Wisconsin Law Review (1974) 1131.

Fogel D The Investigation and Disciplining of Police Misconduct: A Comparative View-London, Paris, Chicago Police Studies 10,1 (1987) 1.

Follestad I Public Prosecution Authorities and Police in Norway International Criminal Police Review 31 (1976) 98.

Foote C Tort Remedies for Police Violations of Individual Rights Minnesota Law Review 39 (1935) 493.

Frankel P South Africa: The Politics of Police Control Comparative Politics 12 (1980).

Freeman M.D.A. Law and Order in 1984 Current Legal Problems 37 (1984) 174.

Fulham G.J. James Shaw-Kennedy and the Reformation of the Irish Constabulary 1836-38 Eire-Ireland 16, 2 (1981) 93.

Gama K de Police Powers and Public Prosecutions: Winning by Appearing to Lose? International Journal of the Sociology of Law 16 (1988) 339.

Gearty C Comment on Lynch v Cooney Dublin University Law Journal (1982) 95.

Geller W.A. Police Misconduct: Scope of the Problems and Remedies ABA Research Reporter 23 (1983) 1.

Gellhorn W Police Review Boards-Hoax or Hope? Columbia University Forum Summer (1966) 1.

Germann A Changing the Police: The Impossible Dream? Police Journal 44 (1971) 197.

Gillance K; Khan A The Constitutional Independence of a Police Constable in the Exercise of the Powers of his Office Police Journal 48 (1975) 55.

Gilligan F the Federal Tort Claims Act-An Alternative to

the Exclusionary Rule? Journal of Criminal Law 66 (1975) 1.

Glare K The Police Role in a Changing Society Law Institute Journal 62 (1988) 384.

Glicksman E.B. Reform of English Criminal Procedure-Fact or Fiction? Anglo-American Law Review 15,1 (1986) 1.

Goldman R; Puro S Decertification of Police: An Alternative to Traditional Remedies for Police Misconduct Hastings Constitutional Law Quarterly 15,1 (1987) 45.

Goldsmith A Political Policing in Canada Public Law (1985) 39.

Goldsmith A; Farson S Complaints Against the Police in Canada:A New Approach Criminal Law Review (1987) 615.

Goldstein A.S.; Marcus M The Myth of Judicial Supervision in Three Inquisitorial Systems: France, Italy and Germany Yale Law Journal 87 (1977) 240.

Goldstein H Police Discretion not to Enforce the Criminal Process Yale Law Journal 69 (1960) 543.

Goldstein H Police Discretion: The Ideal Versus the Real Public Administration Review 23 (1963) 543.

Goldstein H Trial Judges and the Police Crime and Delinquency 14 (1968) 18.

Goldstein H Improving Policing: A Problem-Oriented Approach Crime and Delinquency (1979) 236.

Goodall L.M. Rizzo v Goode Federal Remedies for Police Misconduct Virginia Law Review 62 (1976) 1259.

Goode M.R. Administrative Systems for Resolution of Complaints against the Police: A Proposed Reform Adelaide Law Review 5 (1973) 55.

Goode M.R. The Imposition of Vicarious Liability to the Torts of Police Officers; Considerations of Policy Melbourne University Law Review 10 (1975) 48.

Graham What is Custodial Interrogation? University of California Los Angeles Law Review 14 (1966) 59.

Grant A Complaints Against the Police-The North American Experience Criminal Law Review (1976) 338.

Greaves A.E. Double Jeopardy and Police Disciplinary Proceedings Criminal Law Review (1983) 211.

Greer D Admissibility of Confessions at Common Law in Times of Emergency Northern Ireland Legal Quarterly 24 (1973)

Greer D Legal Control of Military Operations Northern Ireland Legal Quarterly 31 (1980) 151.

Gregory G Police Power and the Role of the Provincial Minister of Justice Chitty's Law Journal 27 (1979) 13.

Gurevitch M; Danet B; Schwartz G The Image of Police in Israel Law and Society Review 5 (1971).

Haag P.J. Constitutional Status of the Police: Complaints and their Investigation Australia and New Zealand Journal of Criminology 13 (1980) 163.

Hagglund C Liability of Police Officers and their Employers Federation of Insurance Counsel Quarterly 26 (1976) 257.

Hall G Policing Individual Liberty Otago Law Review 5 (1981) 64.

Hall J Police and Law in a Democratic Society Indiana Law Journal 28 (1952) 133.

Halpern S Police Employee Organisations and Accountability Procedures in Three Cities: Some Reflections on Police Policy-Making Law and Society Review 8,4 (1974) 561.

Hand G The Constitutional Position of the Irish Military Establishment from the Restoration to the Union: An Introductory Note Irish Jurist 5 (1968) 334.

Harding R.W. Police Disciplinary Procedures in England and Western Australia Western Australia Law Review 10 (1972) 195.

Hardwicke G Who Should Control the Police? Police Journal 51 (1978) 349.

Harman S Cops in the Courts: Police Misconduct Litigation Yale Review of Law and Social Action 2,4 (1972) 334.

Hart J The County and Borough Police Act, 1856 Public Administration (1956) 405.

Hart J Some Reflections on the Report of the Royal Commission on the Police Public Law (1963) 283.

Hart J Police in W Cornish Crime and Law in Nineteenth Century Britain (Dublin: Irish University Press, 1978).

Hawkins An Army on Police Work 1881-2 Irish Sword 11 (1973) 75.

Herman The Supreme Court, the Attorney-General and the Good Old Days of Police Interrogation Ohio State Law Journal 48

(1987) 733.

Hewitt W.H. New York City Civilian Complaint Review Board Struggle Police 11,5 (1967); 11,6 (1967); 12,1 (1967).

Hill R Part Time Policing: An Historical Perspective New Zealand Law Journal (1987) 394.

Hillyard P.A.R. Public Attitudes towards the Police in a Medium Sized Town in Northern Ireland Irish Jurist 7 (1972) 62.

Hovav M; Amir M Israel Police: History and Analysis Police Studies 2 (1979).

Hudson J The Civilian Review Board Issue as Illuminated by the Philadelphia Experience Criminologica 6,3 (1968) 16.

Hudson J Police-Citizen Encounters that Lead to Citizen Complaints Social Problems 18 (1970).

Hudson J.R. Organisational Aspects of Internal and External Review of the Police Journal of Criminal Law Criminology and Police Science 63 (1972) 427.

Hudson J.R. Police Review Boards and Police Accountability Law and Contemporary Problems 36 (1971) 515.

Hughes G English Criminal Justice: Is It Better than Ours? Arizona Law Review 26,3 (1984) 507.

Hyman E In Pursuit of a More Workable Exclusionary Rule: A Police Officer's Perspective Pacific Law Journal 10 (1979) 33.

Ingleburger R.M.; Schubert F.A. Policy-Making for the Police ABA Journal 58 (1972) 307.

Injunctive Relief for Violations of Constitutional Rights by the Police University of Colorado Law Review 45 (1973) 90.

Israel Criminal Procedure, the Burger Court and the Legacy of the Warren Court Michigan Law Review 75 (1977) 1320.

Jackson D Public Police Thyselves: Deadly Force and Public Disorder, Two, Crises in British Community Policing Police Studies 8,3 (1985) 132.

James L Police Accountability Justice of the Peace March 1980, 169.

Jefferson T Policing the Miners: Law, Politics and Accountability in M Brenton and C Ungerson The Yearbook of Social Policy 1985-86 (London: Routledge Kegan Paul, 1986).

Jefferson T; Grimshaw R The Problem of Law Enforcement Policy in England and Wales: The Case of Community Policing and Racial Attacks International Journal of Sociology May (1984).

Jefferson T; McLaughlin E; Robertson L Monitoring the Monitors: Accountability, Democracy and Policewatching in Britain Contemporary Crises 12,2 (1988).

Jefferson T; Smith J Watching the Police Critical Social Policy 13 (1985) 124.

Johnston L Controlling the Police Policing 3,1 (1987) 48.

Jones R The Administration of the Police Justice of The Peace 26 (1982).

Jones S; Silverman E What Price Efficiency? Circular Arguments. Financial Constraints on the Police in Britain Policing 1,1 (1984) 31.

Jorgenson B Transferring Trouble-The Initiation of Reactive Policing Canadian Journal of Criminology 23 (1981) 257.

Khan A Damages for Police Wrongs Police Journal 58,4 (1985) 323.

Kamisar Y Is the Exclusionary Rule an Illogical or Unnatural Interpretation of the Fourth Amendment? Judicature 62 (1978) 67.

Keith-Lucas B The Independence of Chief Constables Public Administration 38 (1960) 1.

Kelner J; Kelner S Municipal Liability for Police Protection New York Law Journal (1987) 1.

Kennedy The RUC Police Journal 40 (1967) 53.

Kettle M; Bunyan T The Police Force of the Future is now Here New Society 59 (1980) 351.

Kidd C.J.F. Disciplinary Proceedings and the Right to a Fair Trial under the European Convention on Human Rights International and Comparative Law Quarterly 36 (1987) 856.

King W Vagrancy and Local Law Enforcement: Why be a Constable in Stuart Lancashire? The Historian 17 (1980) 264.

Kirby M Controls over Investigation of Offences and Pre-Trial Treatment of Suspects Australian Law Journal 35 (1979) 626.

Knight R.C. Police and Politics-Political Control Australian Police Journal (1982) 75.

Krajick K Liability Crisis-Who Will Insure the Police?  
Police Magazine 1(1) (1978) 33.

Krajick K Police Vs Police: No-One Knows Much about Internal Affairs Bureaus, so Everyone Distrusts Them  
Police Magazine May 1980, 6.

Lafave W; Remington F Controlling the Police: The Judges Role in Making and Reviewing Law Enforcement Decisions  
Michigan Law Review 63 (1965) 987.

Langbein J The Origins of Public Prosecution at Common Law  
American Journal of Legal History 17 (1973) 313.

Langbein J.H.; Weinreb L.L. Continental Criminal Procedure: Myth and Reality  
Yale Law Journal 87 (1978) 1549.

Lawless Law Enforcement  
Loyola University Law Review 4 (1971) 161.

Leavy J Self Defence Against the Police  
Mc Gill Law Journal 19 (1973) 413.

Leigh L.H. The Police Act 1976  
British Journal of Law and Society 4 (1977) 115.

Leiken L Police Interrogation in Colorado: The Implementation of Miranda  
Denver Law Journal 47 (1970) 1.

Lenzi M Reviewing Civilian Complaints of Police Misconduct -Some Answers and More Questions  
Temple Law Quarterly 48 (1974) 89.

Lerblanc P Impeding Unlawful Arrest: A Question of Authority and Criminal Liability  
Denver Law Journal 61 (1984) 655.

Letman S.T. Chicago's Answer to Police Brutality: The Office of Professional Standards  
Police Chief 3 (1980) 44.

Letman S.T The Office of Professional Standards: Six Years Later  
Police Chief 3 (1981) 44.

Levenson H Democracy and the Police  
Polytechnic Law Review 6 (1981) 41.

Lidstone K A Policeman's Duty not to Take Liberties  
Criminal Law Review (1975) 617.

Lidstone K Magistrates, the Police and Search Warrants  
Criminal Law Review (1984) 449.

Lidstone K.W.; Early T.L. Questioning Freedom: Detention for Questioning in France, Scotland and England  
International and Comparative Law Quarterly 31 (1982) 488.

- Littlejohn E.J. The Civilian Police Commission: A Deterrent of Police Misconduct Journal of Urban Law 59,5 (1981) 6.
- Lloyd D The Willink Report Journal of the Society of Public Teachers of Law (1962) 69.
- Loree D.J. Police in a Plural Society Canadian Police College Journal 9 (1985) 391.
- Loveday B The Role of the Police Committee Local Government Studies (1983) 39.
- Loveday B The Role of the Police Committee: Constitutional Arrangements and Social Realities. A Reply to Dr. P Waddington Local Government Studies (1984).
- Loveday B Central Cordination: Police Authorities and the Miners' Strike Political Quarterly 57,1 (1986).
- Loveday B The Joint Boards Policing 3,3 (1987).
- Loveday B Police Complaints in the USA Policing 4,3 (1988) 172.
- Loveday B A Review of Civilian Investigation in Three American Police Departments Policing 4,3 (1988).
- Lyman J.L. The Metropolitan Police Act of 1829 Journal of Criminal Law, Criminology and Police Science 55 (1964) 141.
- MacDonald I.R. Spain's 1986 Police Law: Transition from Dictatorship to Democracy Police Studies 10,1 (1987) 16.
- Mancka J Removal, Suspension or Dismissal of a Municipal Police Officer Dickinson Law Review 79 (1975) 380.
- Marmo M Off-Duty Behaviour by Police: Arbitrators Determine if On-the-Job Discipline is Appropriate Journal of Police Science and Administration 14,2 (1986) 102.
- Marshall G Police Responsibility Public Administration 38 (1960) 213.
- Marshall G Police Complaints and Consultation Public Law (1982) 337.
- Mathes W; Jones T Toward a "Scope of Official Duty" Immunity for Police Officers in Damage Actions Georgia Law Journal 53 (1965) 889.
- McBarnett D Fisher Report on the Confait Case: Four Issues Modern Law Review 41 (1978) 455.
- McCabe L Police Officer's Duty to Rescue or Aid-Are They only Good Samaritans? California Law Review 72 (1984) 661.



- McConville M; Morrell P Recording the Interrogation: Have the Police Got it Taped? Criminal Law Review (1983) 158.
- McCullagh C The Limits of Policing-A Review of Research Evidence Social Studies ( ) 237.
- McCullagh C Police Powers and Problems of Crime in Ireland Administration 31,4 (1986) 412.
- McCullough H The Royal Ulster Constabulary Police Studies 4 (1981) 3.
- McDougall A.K. The Police Mandate: An Historical Perspective Canadian Police College Journal 12,1 (1988) 10.
- McGowan C Rulemaking and the Police Michigan Law Review (1972) 659.
- McLaren J The Police Authorities of the United Kingdom: Their Constitution, Revenue and Responsibility at Law Juridical Review (1910) 22.
- McLaughlin P Legal Constraints on Criminal Investigation Irish Jurist 16 (1981) 217.
- Mertens J.; Wasserstrom S The Good Faith Exception to the Exclusionary Rule: Deregulating the Police and Derailing the Law Georgetown Law Journal 70 (1981) 365.
- Miers D.R. Compensating Policemen for Criminal Injuries Irish Jurist 7 (1972) 241.
- Miller W.W. Party Politics, Class Interest and Reform of the Police 1829-1856 Police Studies 10,1 (1987) 42.
- Mirfield P The Draft Code on Police Questioning-A Comment Criminal Law Review (1982) 659.
- Mitchell J The Constitutional Position of the Police in Scotland Juridical Review NS7 (1962) 1.
- Mitchell B Confessions and Police Interrogation of Suspects Criminal Law Review (1983) 596.
- Mohd K The Development, Functions and Organisation of the Royal Malaysia Police Police Studies 10,1 (1987) 23.
- Moran T.K. Judicial-Administrative Control of Police Discretion Journal of Police Science and Administration 4,4 (1976) 412.
- Morgan R Police Consultative Groups: The Implications for the Governance of the Police Political Quarterly 57,1 (1986).
- Morgan R Police Accountability: Developing the Local

- Infrastructure British Journal of Criminology 27 (1987) 87.
- Morgan R Accountability and Consultation Policing 3,2 (1987) 133.
- Morgan R; Maggs C Called to Account? The Implications of Consultative Groups for Police Accountability Policing 1,2 (1985) 87.
- Morgan R; Swift P The Future of Police Authorities: Members Views Public Administration 65,3 (1987).
- Morris G.S. The Police and Peaceful Demonstrations Police Review (1981) 216.
- Muir W.K. Police and Politics Criminal Justice Ethics 2,2 (1983) 3.
- Municipal Assumption of Tort Liability for Damage Caused by Police Officers New Mexico Law Review 1 (1971) 263.
- Myren R.A. Decentralization and Citizen Participation in Criminal Justice Systems Public Administration Review 32 (1972) 718.
- Naegele T Civilian Complaints against the Police in Los Angeles Criminology (1967) 7.
- Nagle S.S Discretion in the Criminal Justice System: Analyzing, Channeling, Reducing and Controlling it Emory Law Journal 31 (1982) 603.
- Newing J Perspectives on Accountability Policing 3,1 (1987) 36.
- Nicholas E.R. The Police-A Unique Group in Society Police Review (1981) 1211
- Oaks D Studying the Exclusionary Rule in Search and Seizure University of Chicago Law Review 37 (1970) 665.
- Oberly C.M. The Policeman's Duty and the Law Pertaining to Citizen Encounters Pepperdine Law Review 8 (1981) 653.
- O'Ceallaigh T Peel and Police Reform in Ireland 1814-1818 Studia Hibernica 6 (1966).
- O'Connor C Garda Surveillance Irish Law Times October 1988, 339.
- O'Connor C The Validity of Arrests by the Garda Siochana Whilst on Private Property Irish Law Times November 1988, 254.
- O'Connor P The Admissibility of Unconstitutionally Obtained Evidence in Irish Law Irish Jurist (1982) 257.

- O'Connor P; Cooney T Criminal Due Process, The Pre-Trial Stage and Self Incrimination Irish Jurist 15 (1980) 219.
- O'Duffy E Articles in the Garda Review 1929-30 issues.
- Oliver I.T. The Office of Constable-1975 Criminal Law Review (1975) 313.
- Olson R Grievance Response Mechanisms for Police Misconduct Virginia Law Review 55 (1969) 909.
- Osborough N Deception on the Part of the Police in the Detection of Crime Irish Jurist (1968) 233.
- Osborough N The Demise of the State's Immunity in Tort Irish Jurist (1973) 276.
- Osborough N The State's Tortious Liability: Further Reflections on Byrne v Ireland Irish Jurist 11 (1976) 11.
- Othway-Ruthven Anglo-Irish Shire Government in the Thirteenth Century Irish Historical Studies 5,17 (1946) 1.
- Paling D. The Police Act (Amendment) Bill 1973 Criminal Law Review (1973) 282.
- Palmer S.H. The Irish Police Experiment: The Beginning of Modern Police in the British Isles 1785-95 Social Science Quarterly 56 (1975) 410.
- Parker K The Constitutional Structure of the Metropolitan Police Police Journal 43,4 (1980) 324.
- Parkinson G The Politics of Community Policing Crime and Justice 5 (1978) 308.
- Parris H The Home Office and the Provincial Police in England and Wales--1856-1870 Public Law (1961) 230.
- Pepinsky H A Theory of Police Reaction to Miranda v Arizona Crime and Delinquency 16 (1970) 379.
- Perrier A Is Policing a Profession? Crime and Justice 5 (1978) 294.
- Phillips D A New Engine of Power and Authority: The Institutionalisation of Law Enforcement in England 1780-1830 in V Gatrell; B Lenman and G Parker Crime and the Law (London: Europa, 1980).
- Plehwe R Some Aspects of the Constitutional Status of Australian Police Forces Public Administration 32 (1973) 268.
- Plehwe R Police and Government: The Commissioner of Police for the Metropolis Public Law (1974) 320.

- Pockrass R The Police Response to Terrorism: The Royal Ulster Constabulary Police Journal 59 (1986) 26.
- Police Liability for Negligent Failure to Prevent Crime Harvard Law Review 94 (1981) 821.
- Pollard D The Police Act 1964 Public Law (1966) 35.
- Porteous C Accountability on Firearms Policing 3,4 (1987) 246.
- Potts L.W. Common Law and the Legal Fiction of the Citizen Policeman-Foundations and Consequences Anglo-American Law Review 13 (1984) 53.
- Punch M Mild Case of Corruption: Police Reaction in Amsterdam to Internal Deviance British Journal of Law and Society 6 (1979) 243.
- Punch M; Taylor N The Police: A Secret Social Service New Society 24,554 (1973) 358.
- Pye S Judicial Review of Discretionary Powers under Part V of the Offences against the State Act, 1939 Irish Law Times 2 (1985) 65.
- Quick A Attitudinal Aspects of Police Compliance with Procedural Due Process American Journal of Criminal Law 6 (1978) 25.
- Quinn D.B. Anglo-Irish Local Government 1485-1534 Irish Historical Studies 1,4 (1939) 354.
- Quinn T.P. Municipal Liability for Failure to Supply Adequate Police Service and for Criminal Acts Occurring on it's Property De Paul Law Review 36 (1987) 309.
- Regan D The Police Service: An Extreme Example of Central Control over Local Authority Staff Public Law (1966) 13.
- Reiner R Who are the Police? Political Quarterly 53,2 (1982).
- Reiner R Bobbies Take the Lobby Beat New Society March 1982.
- Reiner R Is Britain Turning into a Police State? New Society 69,1128 (1984) 51.
- Reiner R The Modern Bobby: The Development of the British Police Policing 2,4 (1986) 258.
- Reiner R In the Office of Chief Constable Current Legal Problems 41 (1988) 135.
- Reiner R; Shapland J (eds.) Why Police? British Journal of

Criminology 37,1 (1987) Special Issue on Policing in Britain

Reiser S Cultural and Political Influences on Police Discretion: The Case of Religion in Israel Police Studies 6,3 (1983) 1.

Reiser S The Israeli Police: Politics and Priorities Police Studies 6,1 (1983) 27.

Roach L The Metropolitan Police Community Relations Branch Police Studies 1,3 (1978).

Rutherford A The Police and the Public: In Search of New Styles of Accountability Public Law (1983) 241.

Ryan C; Williams K Police Discretion Public Law (1986) 285.

Salmon Lord Justice is Calling Loudly for Tape-Recording to be Used Now Listener 4 (June 1981) 729.

Samuels A Complaints against the Police New Law Journal (1981) 28.

Sanders A Prosecution Decisions and the Attorney-General's Guidelines Criminal Law Review (1985) 4.

Savage S Political Control or Community Liaison? Political Quarterly 55,1 (1984).

Savage S; Wilson C Ask a Policeman: Community Consultation in Practice Social Policy and Administration 21,3 (1987) 252.

Schlesinger S The Exclusionary Rule: Have Proponents Proven that it is a Deterrent to the Police? Judicature 62 (1979) 404.

Schmidt W Recent Trends in Police Tort Litigation Urban Lawyer 8 (1976) 682.

Schubert F.A. Police Policy and Rule-Making: The Need for Definition Journal for Police Science and Administration 9 (1981) 19.

Schwartz L.B. Complaints Against the Police: Experience of the Philadelphia D.A.'s Office University of Pennsylvania Law Review 118 (1970) 1023.

Sharman G The Police and the Implementation of Public Law Canadian Public Administration 20 (1977) 291.

Siedel G Injunctive Relief for Police Misconduct in the U.S. Journal of Urban Law 50 (1973) 681.

Simon M Police Powers in France Kingston Law Review 4

(1974) 4.

Simon M An Independent Police Force? Kingston Law Review 4 (1974) 12.

Simpson H The Office of Constable English Historical Review 10 (1895) 625.

Singhvi G.C. People's Grievances Against the Police: Dimensions and Strategies Indian Journal of Criminology and Criminalistics (1981) 6.

Sinha M.K. Philosophy of Policing Indian Journal of Criminal Law and Criminalistics (1981) 121.

Skolnick J.H.; McCoy C Police Accountability and the Media American Bar Foundation Research Journal (1984) 521.

Smith The Threshold Question in Applying Miranda South Carolina Law Review 25 (1974) 699.

Smith D.A. The Organisational Context of Legal Control of the Police Criminology 22 (1984) 19.

Smythe B The Report of the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure: The Investigation of Offences Public Law (1981) 184.

Spiotto J Search and Seizure: An Empirical Study of the Exclusionary Rule and Its Alternatives Journal of Legal Studies 2,1 (1973) 243.

Spuigt R The Official Use of Deadly Force by the Security Forces against Suspected Terrorists: Some Lessons from Northern Ireland Public Law (1986) 38.

Stinchcombe J Beyond Bureaucracy: A Reconsideration of the Professional Police Criminology and Criminal Law 17 (1979) 49.

Stone The Miranda Doctrine in the Burger Court Supreme Court Review (1977) 99.

Storch R The Plague of Blue Locusts: Police Reform and Popular Resistance in Northern England 1840-1857 International Review of Social History 20 (1975) 61.

Storch R The Policeman as Domestic Missionary Journal of Social History 9,4 (1976).

Stowell G.F. Civilian Review Boards Police Chief April 1977, 63.

Strachan B Peculiar Constitutional Character of the Police New Law Journal 123 (1973) 4.

Streek N van de A Response to the Proposed Establishment of an Administrative Agency to Create and Enforce Rules Regulating Police Conduct North Dakota Law Review 62 (1986) 223.

Summerson H.R.T. The Structure of Law Enforcement in Thirteenth Century England American Journal of Legal History 23 (1979) 313.

Swan A The Politics of Identification: A Perspective of Police Accountability Crime and Delinquency 20,2 (1974) 119.

Swan J.P. The Justices of the Peace for Wexford JRSAI 5,IV (1894) 67.

Sykes G The Functional Nature of Police Reform: The Myth of Controlling the Police Justice Quarterly 2,1 (1985) 51.

Sykes R; Fox J; Clark J A Socio-Legal Theory of Police Discretion in A Neiderhoffer; A Blumberg The Ambivalent Force 2nd ed. (Illinois: Dryden Press, 1976).

Taylor I Policing the Police New Society November/December 1961, 42.

Taylor W The Police Authority in Northern Ireland--What is it all about in Practice Constabulary Gazette (1983).

Teh G Examination of the Judges Rules in Australia Australian Law Journal 46 (1972) 489.

Terrill R Complaints against Police in England American Journal of Comparative Law 31 (1983) 599.

Theis W Good Faith as a Defence to Suits for Police Deprivations of Individual Rights Minnesota Law Review 59,6 (1975) 991.

Thomas C; Fitch W The Exercise of Discretionary Decision Making by the Police North Dakota Law Review 54 (1977) 61.

Tieger J Police Discretion and Discriminatory Enforcement Duke Law Journal (1971) 717.

Tobias J Origins of the Police Role Criminologist 4 (1969).

Tobias J Police and the Public in the United Kingdom Journal of Contemporary History 7 (1972) 201.

Tomkovicz Standards for Invocation and Waiver of Counsel in Confession Contexts Iowa Law Review 71 (1986) 975.

Topping I The Police Complaints System in Northern Ireland Police Journal LX,3 (1987) 252.

- Towards Greater Accountability of the Police Local Government Review 145, (1981) 33.**
- Vanagunas S. Towards Checks and Balances of Police Authority Marquette Law Review 57 (1974) 505.**
- Van Laere E; Geerts R Law Enforcers or Law Evaders: Deviant Behaviour in the Amsterdam Police Police Studies 7,4 (1984) 200.**
- Van Reenen P Liberal Policing in the Interventionist State Police Studies 8,2 (1985) 93.**
- Volkman-Schluck T Continental European Criminal Procedure-True or Illusive Model? American Journal of Criminal Law 9 (1981) 1.**
- Vorenberg J Narrowing the Discretion of Criminal Justice Officials Duke Law Journal (1976) 651.**
- Waddington P.A.J. The Role of the Police Committee: Constitutional Arrangements and Social Realities Local Government Studies (1984) 27.**
- Walker S Controlling the Cops: A Legislative Approach to Police Rule-Making University of Detroit Law Review 63 (1986) 361.**
- Waller L The Police, the Premier and Parliament: Governmental Control of the Police Monash University Law Review 6 (1980) 249.**
- Wallis R; Bruce S Accounting for Action: Defending the Common Sense Heresy Sociology 17 (1983) 97.**
- Walsh D.P.J. The Impact of Anti-Subversive Laws on Police Powers and Practices in Ireland: The Silent Erosion of Individual Freedom Temple Law Review 62,4 (1989) 1099.**
- Walsh D.P.J. The Legal and Constitutional Implications of Dail Financial Resolutions Irish Law Times 9,2 (1991) 41.**
- Walter T Complaints Against the Police Polytechnic Law Review 6,2 (1981).**
- Way R.C. The Law of Police Authority: The McDonald Commission and the McLeod Report Dalhousie Law Journal 9 (1985) 683.**
- Weissberg A Police Defamation Suits Against Citizens Complaining of Police Misconduct Saint Louis University Law Journal 22 (1978-79) 676.**
- Weitzer R Policing a Divided Society: Obstacles to Normalisation in Northern Ireland Social Problems 33,1 (1985) 41.**



- Weitzer R Accountability and Complaints against the Police in Northern Ireland Police Studies 9 (1986).
- Weitzer R Policing Northern Ireland Today Political Quarterly 58 (1987) 88.
- Weitzer R Contested Order: The Struggle over British Security Policy in Northern Ireland Comparative Politics 19 (1987) 281.
- Wells W Public Control and the Police Political Quarterly (1959) 141.
- Wells W Nottingham--Some Constitutional Reflections Justice of the Peace and Local Government Review November 123 (1959) 620.
- Wheatley The Police and the Law: The James Stuart Lecture Police Journal 48 (1975) 179.
- White W Police Trickery in Inducing Confessions University of Pennsylvania Law Review 127,3 (1979) 581.
- White W Defending Miranda: A Reply to Professor Caplan Vanderbilt Law Review 39,2 (1986) 7.
- Whitrod R.W. The Accountability of Police Forces--Who Polices the Police? Australia and New Zealand Journal of Criminology 9 (1976) 7.
- Who's Watching the Watchmen? The Regulation, or Non-Regulation of America's Largest Law Enforcement Institution, the Private Police Golden Gate Law Review 5 (1975) 433.
- Whyte G And Justice for Some Dublin University Law Journal (1984) 88.
- Wilhoit S.C. Municipal Tort Liability for Negligent Failure to Provide Adequate Police Protection Wake Forest Law Review 20 (1984) 697.
- Wilkey M.R. The Exclusionary Rule: Why Suppress Valid Evidence? Judicature 62 (1978) 215.
- Williams D.G.T. The Police and Law Enforcement Criminal Law Review 58 (1968) 351.
- Williams D.G.T. The Brixton Disorders Cambridge Law Journal 41 (1982) 1.
- Williams G.L. Arrest for Breach of the Peace Criminal Law Review (1954) 578.
- Williams G.L. Discretion in Prosecuting Criminal Law Review (1956) 222.

Williams G.L. The Interpretation of Statutory Powers of Arrest without Warrant Criminal Law Review (1958) 73.

Williams G.L. Requisites for a Lawful Arrest Criminal Law Review (1954) 6.

Williams G.W. Police Discretion: The Institutional Dilemma-Who is in Charge? Iowa Law Review 68 (1983) 431.

Wright C Must the Criminal Go Free if the Constable Blunders? Texas Law Review 50,4 (1972) 736.

Wilson P.R. Police-Ethnic Relations in Australia New Community 3 (1974) 220.

Wise D American Police State--Government Against People American Journal of Criminal Law 6,1 (1978) 135.

Zavislak H.C. The Citizen Complaint Process: More than a Necessary Evil Police Chief (1976) 65.

### 3. REPORTS AND OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS

Australian Law Reform Commission Complaints Against the Police: Report(No.1) and Supplementary Report (No.9) 1978.

British Parliament Papers Crime and Punishment: Police, vol.5 (Dublin: Irish University Press, 1968).

Calendar of the Justiciary Rolls in Ireland (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1922).

Commission on the Garda Síochána Report on Remuneration and Conditions of Service (Dublin: Government Publications, 1970).

Commission of Inquiry Concerning Certain Activities of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Second Report Freedom and Security under the Law (Ottawa: Canadian Government Publishing Centre, 1981).

Council of Europe Interaction in the Criminal Justice System (Council of Europe: Strasbourg, 1986).

Criminal Law Revision Committee 11th Report, Evidence (General) (London: HMSO Cmnd.4991, 1972).

Department of Justice Scheme of Legal Aid and Advice (Dublin: Department of Justice White Paper Prl.8543, 1979).

Edmund-Davies Committee of Inquiry on the Police, Report 3 (London: HMSO, 1979).

Edwards J Ministerial Responsibility for National Security: A Study Prepared for the Commission of Inquiry Concerning

**Certain Activities of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police** (Hull, Quebec: Canadian Government Publishing Centre, 1980).

**Final Report of the Departmental Committee of Inquiry on Police Reorganisation in Northern Ireland** (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.34, 1922)

**Fisher H Report on the Confait Case** (London: HMSO, 1977).

**Home Office Inquiry into the Machinery for Investigating Complaints against the Police: Memorandum Submitted to the House of Commons Select Committee on Home Affairs** (London: HMSO, 1982).

**Home Office Police Complaints and Discipline Procedures** (London: HMSO, 1983).

**Home Office Circular 63/1977 Police Discipline and Complaints Procedure** (London: HMSO, 1977).

**House of Commons Home Affairs Committee 4th Report Session 1981-82 Police Complaints Procedures vol.2: Evidence and Appendices** (London: HMSO, 1982).

**Interim Report of the Joint Committee on Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction in Northern Ireland** (London: HMSO Cmd.5431, 1973).

**New Brunswick Commission of Inquiry into Matters Relating to the Department of Justice and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police** (Fredericton, 1978).

**New York Citizen Complaint Review Board Report on the Disposition of Civilians' Complaints Arising from Police Department Action Occurring at Tompkins Square Park on August 6-7, 1988** (1988).

**Office of Constable (Ireland) HC Papers 1819 (378) viii 361.**

**Police Complaints Board (Northern Ireland) Annual Reports 1977- ; and Triennial Reviews** (London: HMSO, 1977-).

**Police Complaints Board (U.K.) Annual Reports 1977- ; and Triennial Reviews** (London: HMSO, 1977-).

**Public Services Organisation Review Group 1966-1969 The Devlin Report, Prl.792** (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1969).

**RCMP Complaints Commission Annual Reports 1988-** (Ottawa: Minister of Supply and Services).

**Report of the Advisory Committee on Police in Northern Ireland** (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.535, 1969).

**Report of the Cameron Commission into Disturbances in Northern Ireland (London: HMSO, 1969).**

**Report on the Challenor Case (London: HMSO, 1965).**

**Report of the Commission of Inquiry Relating to the Security and Investigation Services Branch within the Post Office Department (Ottawa: Minister of Supply and Services, 1981).**

**Report of the Commission to Consider Legal Procedures to Deal with Terrorist Activities in Northern Ireland (London: Cmnd.5185, 1972).**

**Report of the Commissioners on Constabulary in Ireland (1866, xxxiv).**

**Report of the Commissioners on the Dublin Metropolitan Police (1873, xxi, 69); (1883, xxxii, lv 747); (1902, Cd.1088 xlii 209); (Cd.1095 xlii 227).**

**Report of the Commissioners on the Royal Irish Constabulary (1873, xxi, 131); (1883, xxxii, 255 lv 749); (1902 Cd.1087 xlii 279); (1914 Cd.7421 xlii 247); (1914-16 Cd.7637 xxxii 359); (1920 Cd.603 xxi 1125); (Cd.1094 xlii 313);**

**Report of the Committee of Inquiry on the Garda Siochana (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1979).**

**Report of the Committee of Inquiry into Police Interrogation Procedures in Northern Ireland (London: HMSO Cmnd.7497, 1979).**

**Report of the Committee of Inquiry into the Royal Irish Constabulary (1914, Cmd.7421 xlii 247; Cmd.7637 xxxii 359; 1919 Cmd.253 xxi 1125).**

**Report of the Committee on Police Conditions of Service (London: HMSO, 1944).**

**Report of the Committee on Police Conditions of Service Pt 2. (London: HMSO Cmd.7674, 1949).**

**Report of the Committee on the Police Service 1919--Desborough 1920 (London: HMSO Cmd.253, 1919).**

**Report of the Committee to Recommend Certain Safeguards for Persons in Custody and for Members of the Garda Siochana (Dublin: Government Publications, 1978).**

**Report of the Departmental Committee on Powers of Subpoena of Disciplinary Tribunals (London: HMSO Scottish Home Department, 1960).**

**Report of Inquiry in Regard to the Interrogation by the Police of Miss Savidge (London: HMSO, 1928).**

**Report of Inquiry into the Actions of the Metropolitan Police in Relation to the Case of Mr. Hermann Woolf (London: HMSO, 1964).**

**Report of the Committee of Inquiry into Allegations against the Security Forces of Physical Brutality in Northern Ireland Arising out of Events on the 9th of August 1971 (London: HMSO Cmnd.4823, 1971).**

**Report of Inquiry into Allegations Made by Mr. Eric Fletcher M.P. (London: HMSO, 1964).**

**Report of Inquiry by Mr. W.L. Mars-Jones Q.C. (London: HMSO, 1964).**

**Report of the Law Enforcement Commission 1974 (London: HMSO Cmnd.5627, 1974).**

**Report from the Select Committee on the Act for the Regulation of Grand Juries in Ireland and the State of the Law Regulating the Office of Constable in Ireland (1819, 378 viii 361).**

**Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the Consequences of Extending the Function of Constabulary in Ireland (HC 1854, 53 x).**

**Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the State of Ireland in Respect of Crime (1839, xi and xii).**

**Report of the Select Committee on the Featherstone Riots 1893 (Parliamentary Papers 1893-1894).**

**Report of the Select Committee on the Irish Miscellaneous Estimate Respecting the Police of Dublin (1829, iv 127).**

**Report of the Sheffield Police Appeal Inquiry (London: HMSO Cmnd.2176, 1963).**

**Report of the Tribunal Appointed to Inquire into the Allegations of Assault on John Waters (London: HMSO, 1959).**

**Report of the Tribunal of Inquiry into the Kerry Babies Case (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1985).**

**Report of the Tribunal of Inquiry into the Violence and Civil Disturbances in Northern Ireland in 1969 (Belfast: HMSO Cmd.566, 1972).**

**Report of the Working Party for Northern Ireland: The Handling of Complaints against the Police (London: HMSO Cmnd.6475, 1976).**

**Report of the Working Party on Complaints against the Police (Plowden Report) (London: HMSO Cmnd.8193, 1981).**

**Report of the Working Party on Complaints against the Police (Lord Belstead's Report) (London: HMSO, 1982).**

**Report of the Working Party on Complaints against the Police in England and Wales (London: HMSO Cmd.5582, 1974).**

**Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure (London: HMSO Cmd.8092, 1981).**

**Royal Commission on the Police: Interim Report (London: HMSO Cmd.1222, 1960).**

**Royal Commission on the Police: Final Report (London: HMSO Cmd.1728, 1962).**

**Report of the Royal Commission on the Metropolitan Police (London: HMSO, Cd.4156, 1908).**

**Royal Commission on Police Powers and Procedure (London: HMSO Cmd.3297, 1929).**

**Royal Irish Constabulary: Auxiliary Division (London: HMSO Cmd.1618, 1929).**

**Royal Irish Constabulary: Terms of Disbandment (London: HMSO Cmd.1618A, 1922).**

**Scarman Lord Report of Inquiry into the Red Lion Square Disorders (London: HMSO Cmd.5919, 1974).**

**Scarman Lord The Scarman Report: The Brixton Disorders (London: HMSO Cmd.8427, 1982).**

**Scottish Home Department Report of the Departmental Committee on Powers of Subpoena of Disciplinary Tribunals (London: HMSO, 1960).**

**Steer D Uncovering Crime: The Police Role; Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure Research Study No.7 (London: HMSO, 1980).**

**U.S. Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations For a More Perfect Union: Police Reform (Washington D.C.: U.S. Government, 1971).**

**U.S. Commission on Civil Rights Who is Guarding the Guardians? Report on Police Practices (1981).**

**U.S. Government Task Force Report: The Police (Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1967).**

#### **4. Others**

**Aalberts M.J.; Kamminga E.M. Police and Ethnic Minority Groups (Netherlands: Ministry of Internal Affairs, 1982).**

**Alderson J The Police and Justice in England; Human Rights in Criminal Procedure (Manchester: European Commission on Human Rights, 1978).**

**An Garda Siochana: Ireland's Police Force (Dublin: An Garda Siochana).**

**Address by the DPP at the Garda Siochana College (May 1982).**

**Address by the DPP to the Medico-Legal Society of Ireland (January 1986).**

**Address by the DPP to the Participants in the Superintendent's Development Course at the Garda Siochana College (March 1982).**

**Arthur P; Jeffrey K Impartial Policing in Northern Ireland: The RUC Pre and Post Hillsborough (University College Cork: Colloquium on Policing in Ireland, 1988).**

**Association of County Councils; Association of Metropolitan Authorities The Future Development of the Role of the Police Authority: A Joint Discussion Paper (County Councils Gazette 9/1975).**

**Association of County Councils; Association of Metropolitan Authorities Statutory Responsibility for the Police (Working Party on Police Matters, 1980).**

**Association of Garda Sergeants and Inspectors A Discussion Paper: Proposals for a Scheme of Community Policing (AGSI, 1982).**

**Association of Metropolitan Authorities The Relationship between the Police Authority and the Chief Constable--Accountability (AMA, 1983).**

**Association of Metropolitan Authorities What the Police Committee Member Needs to Know.**

**Association of Municipal Corporations City and Borough Police Administration under the Police Act 1964.**

**Avebury Lord Authority and Accountability (The Foundation Oration Delivered at Birkbeck College, 1980).**

**Bayley D.H. Accountability and Control of the Police: Lessons for Britain Paper Presented at the 15th Cropwood Conference (1982) on the Future of Policing.**

**Boehringer G.H. Towards a Theoretical Orientation in the Sociology of Police: The Northern Ireland Case (Paper Delivered to the Sociology of Law Study Group, Conference of the British Sociological Association, University of Surrey, April 1973).**

- Boer W; Vijver K van der Information on the Dutch Police (Ministry of Home Affairs: Research and Development Branch, 1980).
- Boyle K; Greer D The Legal System of the Republic of Ireland and of Northern Ireland: New Ireland Forum's Consultants' Report (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1984).
- Brady C The Garda Siochana: A powerful Case for Reorganisation (Irish Times 26.9.79).
- Brady C Series of Articles on the Garda Siochana (Irish Times 9.4.84; 5.11.84; 6.11.84; 7.11.84; 29.1.85).
- Breathnach S The Garda Siochana and the Criminal Justice System (Studies in Irish Criminology, Book 3 of First Study).
- Breathnach S The Courts and the Criminal Justice System-Section B (Studies in Irish Criminology, Book 5 of the First Study).
- Brogden M The Origins of Professional Policing in Ireland: The Colonial Perspective (University College Cork: Colloquium on Policing in Ireland, 1988).
- Brownrigg H The Irish Constabulary (Pamphlet, 1864).
- Brusten M Police and Politics: Analytical Aspects and Empirical Data against the Ideology of a Politically Neutral Police (Paper Presented at the 9th Conference of the European Group for the Study of Deviance and Social Control, Derry 1981).
- Byrne D Article on the Garda Siochana (Sunday Tribune 20.11.83).
- Byrne J.A. Memorandum on the Question of Police Administration under an Irish Government (Report of the Proceedings of the Irish Convention vol.X , 1918).
- Charles Stewart Mott Foundation Community Policing: Making the Case for Citizen Involvement.
- Chief Constable of the RUC Statement on the Report of the Bennett Committee (March, 1979).
- Colombo G.C. The Spanish Police-Some Elements of Police Organisation in Spain (Bramshill: Police Staff College, 1986).
- Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis Report to the Home Secretary: A Summary of a Preliminary Assessment of Problems and Priorities (London: New Scotland Yard, 1983).
- Committee on the Administration of Justice Submission to



**the Home Affairs Committee on Procedures for Handling Complaints against the Police (Belfast: CAJ, 1982).**

**Committee on the Administration of Justice Cause for Complaint: The System for Dealing with Complaints against the Police in Northern Ireland (Belfast: CAJ, 1990).**

**Connolly D; Dillon B; Murphy S; Youlton M Ramming Revolt: Crime in the 26 Counties and the State Response (Paper Presented to the 26th Conference of the Sociological Conference of Ireland, Belfast 1985).**

**Controlling the Police? Police Accountability in the U.K. (State Research Bulletin No.23, 1981).**

**Department of Finance Outline of Irish Financial Procedures (Dublin: Stationery Office, 1976).**

**District of Columbia Advisory Committee to the United States Commission on Civil Rights Police Community Relations in Washington D.C. (1981).**

**Downes D Police Accountability and Control: Issues and Problems (Labour Party: Joint Policy Committee on Crime and Policing, 1985).**

**Downes D; Ward T Democratic Policing: Towards a Labour Party Policy on Police Accountability (London: Labour Campaign for Criminal Justice, 1986).**

**Ennals M Accountability- A Personal View (Unpublished Paper, 1985).**

**Fine B Law, Order and Police Powers (Unpublished Paper)**

**Garda Siochana An Garda Siochana, 1922- (Dublin: Garda Siochana Public Relations Office, 1978).**

**Gordon P Background Paper on Police Accountability in England and Wales (Discussion Paper, 1980).**

**Government of the District of Columbia Handbook for Conducting Administrative Trials and Hearings in the Metropolitan Police Department.**

**Greater London Council Police Committee A New Police Authority for London: A Consultation Paper on Democratic Control of the Police in London (Discussion Paper No.1, Greater London Council, 1983).**

**Greer S.C. The State and Civil Disorder: The Case of Northern Ireland.**

**Greer S.C. The Use of the Army in Riots; From Belfast to Brixton (Unpublished Conference Paper).**

**Greer S.C. The Use of the Army in Riots-A Critique of the Orthodox View.**

**Griffith J The Control of the Police by Local Authorities (Address given to the Annual Police Conference, 1959; published by the County Councils and Municipal Corporations Associations).**

**Hall S Drifting into a Law and Order Society; The Cobden Trust Human Rights Day Lecture (London: Cobden Trust, 1979).**

**Haviland-Birthe E Police and Crime in England, Wales and Ireland, in What Home Rule Means (IPA, 1909).**

**Home Office Circular on the Role of Police Authorities (London: HMSO, Circular 63/77).**

**Home Office Lay Visitors to Police Stations: Guidelines; Provincial Forces (London: HMSO, 1981).**

**Home Office Circular on Consultation Arrangements between the Community and the Police (London: HMSO, Circular 54/82).**

**Home Office Cautioning by the Police: A Consultative Document (London: Home Office; 1984).**

**Home Office Guidance and Arrangements for Local Consultation between the Community and the Police in the Metropolitan Police District (London: HMSO, 1985).**

**Home Office Arrangements for Local Consultation between the Community and the Police Outside London (London: HMSO, Circular 2/1985).**

**Home Office Guidance to Chief Police Officers on Police Complaints and Discipline Procedures (London; HMSO, 1985).**

**Home Office Memorandum to the Royal Commission on Criminal Procedure (London: HMSO, ).**

**Humphreys M Report on the Work of the Police Authority for Northern Ireland 1970-1981 (Belfast: Northern Ireland Police Authority, 1982).**

**Hurst C Peacekeeping in a Democratic Society: The Lessons of Northern Ireland (Law Department, The Queen's University of Belfast, 1978).**

**Idzikowski Internal Colonialism and the Emergence of the Irish Police (1977) QUB qHV8197.16/1**

**Jefferson T; Grimshaw R The Law and Policework: Notes Towards a Structural Explanation of Police Organisations (Centre for Criminological and Socio-legal Studies,**

University of Sheffield: 1980).

Joyal S Disciplinary Functions of Public Authorities with a Particular Reference to the Civil Service of France, Britain, USA, Canada and Quebec (Unpublished LL.M thesis, University of Sheffield 1970).

Kelling G.L.; Wasserman R; Williams H Police Accountability and Community Policing (National Institute of Justice: Perspectives on Policing No.7, 1988).

Kerstetter W Civilian Review of Police Misconduct: Or Who, Will Watch the Watchmen? University of Chicago Centre for Studies in Criminal Justice.

Labour Party Human Rights and Race Relations Sub-Committee Labour and the Police: The Struggle for an Accountable Police Service (London: 1980).

Levenson H Democracy and the Police (Labour Campaign for Criminal Justice, 1980).

Loveday B The Role and Effectiveness of the Merseyside Police Committee (Merseyside County Council, 1985).

Maguire M; Vagg J The Watchdog Role of Boards of Visitors (London: HMSO, 1984).

Mark R Keeping the Peace in Great Britain-The Differing Roles of the Police and Army (Speech at Leicester University, March 1976).

Marrinan J Civilian Oversight of the Police (University College Cork: Colloquium on Policing in Ireland, 1988).

Marrinan J Civilian Oversight- A Police Perspective (Garda Representative Association).

Mattei D.A. The Order Maintenance Function of the Police (Unpublished Thesis, 1983).

Meese E Promoting Truth in the Courtroom; The Cecil Simms Lecture (Vanderbilt Law School, October 1986).

McCarthy J.N. The Composition of the RIC in the Mid-Nineteenth Century (University College Cork, M.A. Thesis).

McCullagh C Contemporary Perspectives on the Garda Siochana (University College Cork: Colloquium on Policing in Ireland, 1988).

McDougall A Law and Politics: The Case of Police Independence in Ontario (Paper Presented to the 43rd Annual Meeting of the Canadian Political Science Association, June 1971).

**Merseyside Police Authority Report of a Working Party to Consider the Role and Responsibilities of a Police Authority (1980).**

**Morgan R Conceptual Issues in Police Practice: Accountability (University College Cork: Colloquium on Policing in Ireland, 1988).**

**Morgan R Police Accountability: Current Developments and Future Prospects (Paper Presented to the Police Foundation Conference, Harrogate 1985).**

**Morgan R Police Accountability: The Implications of Local Consultative Committees (Paper given at the Socio-Legal Group Conference, University of Sheffield, March 1987).**

**Morgan R; Maggs C Following Scarman? A Survey of Formal Police/Community Consultation Arrangements in Provincial Police Authorities in England and Wales (Bath Social Policy Papers, 1984).**

**Morgan R; Maggs C Setting the PACE (Bath Social Policy Papers No.4, University of Bath 1985).**

**National Economic and Social Council The Criminal Justice System; Policy and Performance (Dublin: NESC, 1985).**

**Newman K Prevention in Extremis--The Preventive Role of the Police in Northern Ireland (Cranfield Papers, Peel Press 1978).**

**Newman K Terrorism v Democracy--The Policing Dilemma (Messina Conference, 1980).**

**Newman K Police Policy and Crime Control (Talk to the 5th Cranfield Conference, 1982).**

**New Jersey State Police New Jersey State Police Intelligence Bureau Manual: The Scope-Functions and Operations Delineated.**

**New Jersey State Police New Jersey State Police Central Security Bureau Manual: The Scope-Functions and Operations Delineated.**

**New York Citizen Complaints Review Board: CCRB Annual Report 1987 (New York: CCRB, 1988).**

**New York Police Department Integrity Control: Anti-Corruption Manual 1989.**

**Northern Ireland Office Action to be Taken on the Recommendation of the Committee of Inquiry into Police Interrogation Procedures in Northern Ireland (NIO, July 1979).**

**Northern Ireland Office Police Complaints and Discipline: A Consultative Paper (Belfast: NIO, 1985).**

**Northern Ireland Police Authority The First Three Years (Belfast: NIPA, 1973).**

**Northern Ireland Police Authority Working together to Police Northern Ireland: Three Years of Progress 1985-1988 (Belfast: NIPA, 1988).**

**Okojie P.D.C.; Noble M.I. Police Authorities and Accountability (Unpublished Paper).**

**Okojie P.D.C.; Millar S.M. Police Accountability in the Netherlands: A Comparative Study with England and Wales (Unpublished Paper, 1984).**

**Penner R Police and the Law: Police Community Relations (Papers of a Conference held in Winnipeg, Manitoba Sponsored by the Legal Research Institute of the University of Manitoba and the Manitoba Police Commission, 1975).**

**Perez D.W. Police Accountability: A Question of Balance (Ph.D Thesis, 1978).**

**Philadelphia Police Study Task Force Philadelphia and It's Police: Towards a New Partnership (March 1987).**

**Police Executive Research Forum Police Agency Handling of Citizen Complaints: A Model Policy Statement.**

**Police Federation Seminar on the Developing Role of the Police in a Changing Society (Surrey: Police Federation, 1971).**

**Police Monitoring and Research Group Police Accountability: A New Strategic Authority for London (London: London Strategic Policy Unit: Briefing Paper No.2).**

**Police Monitoring and Research Group Police Complaints: A Fresh Approach (London: London Strategic Policy Unit: Briefing Paper No.4, 1987).**

**Police Staff College 58th Intermediate Command Course: Comparative Study between the British and Dutch Police Systems (Bramshill: 1984).**

**Rang J Standards Governing Police Behaviour and the Handling of Complaints in this Area; From Round Table with European Ombudsmen (Strasbourg: Council of Europe, 1985).**

**Reed A Irish Constable's Guide (1888) (1919) QUB h.HV7733/1**

**Regan D Are the Police under Control? (Social Affairs Unit. Research Paper 1, 1983).**

**Rules and Regulations for the Control and Management of the Financial Department of the RIC 5th ed. (Dublin: 1913).**

**Scola J Police Accountability, Police Authorities and Power: The Problems and Prospects of Reform (Department of Social Administration, University College Cardiff).**

**Scottish Council on Civil Liberties The Responsibilities of a Police Authority: A Briefing on the Accountability of a Chief Constable (SCCL, 1984).**

**Scottish Home and Health Department Consultation between the Community and the Police (Circular, 1983).**

**Scraton P Controversies Around Police Powers and Accountability; Crime and Society D335 (Open University, 1982).**

**Shaw-Kennedy Manual of Rules and Regulations for the Irish Police (1836).**

**Standing Rules and Regulations for the Government and Guidance of the RIC (1888) hDA 963/44.**

**State Research Policing the Eighties: The Iron Fist (State Research Bulletin No.19, August-September, 1980).**

**U.N. Seminar The Role of the Police in the Protection of Human Rights (Canberra: 1963).**

**Urbanowicz M Some Considerations on the Question of Police Accountability (University of Warwick: Unpublished Paper, 1981).**

**Walsh D.P.J. The Legal and Constitutional Status of the Police (University College Cork: Colloquium on Policing in Ireland, 1988).**

**Walsh D.P.J. The Police Authority for Northern Ireland-Ten Years After (Queen's University of Belfast: LL.B Thesis, 1980).**

**Walsh D.P.J. Some Observations on Police Accountability (Paper Presented to the Dail Committee on Crime, Lawlessness and Vandalism: 1985).**

**Washington D.C. Citizien Complaints Review Board Dawning of a New Day: CCRB Annual Report 1987 (Washington D.C.: Government of the District of Columbia, 1988).**

## **5. LEGISLATION**

**Ireland**

**Bunreacht na hEireann.**

1922 Constitution.

Air Navigation and Transport Act, 1973.

Animals Act, 1985.

Betting Act, 1931.

Casual Trading Act, 1980.

Central Fund (Permanent Provisions) Act, 1965.

Courts Act, 1988.

Courts Act, 1991.

Criminal Justice Act, 1951.

Criminal Justice Act, 1984.

Criminal Law Act, 1976.

Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1935.

District Justices (Temporary Provisions) Act, 1923.

Dogs (Protection of Livestock) Act, 1960.

Dublin Police Act, 1786.

Dublin Police Act, 1795.

Dublin Police Act, 1799.

Dublin Police Act, 1836.

Dublin Police Act, 1924.

Employment Equality Act, 1977.

Extradition Act, 1965.

Firearms Act, 1925.

Game Preservation Act, 1930.

Gaming and Lotteries Act, 1956.

Garda Siochana Act, 1924.

Garda Siochana Act, 1937.

Garda Siochana Act, 1958.

Garda Siochana Act, 1972.

Garda Siochana (Complaints) Act, 1986.  
Garda Siochana (Temporary Provisions) Act, 1923.  
Intoxicating Liquor Act, 1927.  
Mental Treatment Act, 1945.  
Licensing (Ireland) Act, 1836.  
Ministers and Secretaries Act, 1924  
Ministers and Secretaries (Amendment) Act, 1939.  
Ministers and Secretaries (Amendment) Act, 1973.  
Misuse of Drugs Act, 1977.  
Offences Against the State Act, 1939.  
Offences against the State (Amendment) Act, 1940.  
Ombudsman Act, 1980.  
Police Act (Ireland), 1787.  
Police Act (Ireland), 1792.  
Police Forces Amalgamation Act, 1925.  
Police Forces Amalgamation (Amendment) Act, 1926.  
Police (Ireland) Act, 1808.  
Police (Ireland) Act, 1822.  
Police (Ireland) Act, 1824.  
Police (Ireland) Act, 1836.  
Postal and Telecommunications Act, 1983.  
Prohibition of Forcible Entry and Occupation Act, 1971.  
Prohibition of Incitement to Hatred Act, 1989.  
Prosecution of Offences Act, 1974.  
Provisional Collection of Taxes Act, 1927.  
Road Traffic Act, 1961-78.  
Street and House to House Collections Act, 1962.  
Wildlife Act, 1976.



**Northern Ireland**

**Civil Authorities (Special Powers) Act, 1922-33.**

**County Courts (Northern Ireland) 1980.**

**Criminal Justice (Evidence Etc.)(Northern Ireland) Order 1988.**

**Police Act (Northern Ireland) 1970.**

**Police (Northern Ireland) Order 1977.**

**Police (Northern Ireland) Order 1987.**

**Great Britain**

**Assize of Arms, 1181.**

**County and Borough Police Act, 1856.**

**County and District Police Act, 1839.**

**Indecent Advertisements Act, 1889.**

**Justice of the Peace Act, 1361.**

**Larceny Act, 1916.**

**Local Government Act, 1888.**

**London Metropolitan Police Act, 1829.**

**Municipal Corporations Act, 1835.**

**Municipal Corporations Act, 1882.**

**Police Act, 1919.**

**Police Act, 1946.**

**Police Act 1964.**

**Police Act, 1976.**

**Police and Criminal Evidence Act, 1984.**

**Prevention of Offences Act, 1857.**

**Public Order Act 1986.**

**Statute of Winchester, 1285.**

**Street Betting Act, 1906.**

**Canada**

**Constabulary Act, RSN 1970**

**Metropolitan Police Force Complaints Project Act, 1981 (Ontario).**

**Metropolitan Toronto Police Force Complaints Act, 1984.**

**Ontario Police Act, 1980.**

**Police Act, RSBC 1979.**

**Police Act, RSQ 1977.**

**Police Act, RSS 1978.**

**Police Act, SA 1973.**

**Police Act, SNB 1977.**

**Royal Canadian Mounted Police Act, 1970.**

**U.S.**

**Civilian Complaint Review Board Act 1981 (Washington D.C.).**

**Philadelphia Home Rule Charter**

**42 USC s.1983 (1976).**

**Australia**

**Australian Federal Police Act 1979.**

**Police Regulation Act (NSW) 1899-1947.**

## **STATUTORY INSTRUMENTS**

**Ireland**

**Criminal Justice Act, 1984 (Treatment of Persons in Custody in Garda Siochana Stations) Regulations, 1987.**

**Dublin Metropolitan Police Allowance Order, 1924.**

**Dublin Metropolitan Police Pay Order, 1924-**

**European Communities (Employment Equality) Regulations, 1985.**

**Garda Siochana (Admissions and Appointments) Regulations, 1988.**

**Garda Siochana Allowance Order, 1924-**

**Garda Siochana (Appointments) Regulations, 1937-45.**

**Garda Siochana (Complaints)(Tribunal Procedure) Rules, 1988.**

**Garda Siochana (Designations, Appointments and Discipline) Regulations, 1924.**

**Garda Siochana (Discipline) Regulations, 1926-71.**

**Garda Siochana (Promotion) Regulations, 1925-87.**

**Garda Siochana Pay Order 1924-**

**Garda Siochana (Ranks) Order, 1972-1982.**

#### **Northern Ireland**

**Prosecution of Offences (Northern Ireland) Order 1972.**

**Royal Ulster Constabulary (Discipline and Disciplinary Appeals) Regulations 1973.**

#### **Great Britain**

**The Police (Complaints)(General) Regulations 1985.**

**The Police (Discipline)(Deputy Chief Constables, Assistant Chief Constables and Chief Constables) Regulations 1965.**

**The Police (Discipline) Regulations 1965 and 1985.**

**The Police (Discipline)(Senior Officers) Regulations 1985.**

### **6. CASES**

#### **Ireland**

**Attorney-General v Cleary 72 ILTR 84**

**Attorney-General v McCabe [1927] IR 129.**

**Attorney-General and Minister for Defence v Ryan's Car Hire [1965] IR 642.**

**Attorney-General and Minister for Justice v Dublin United Tramways [1939] IR 590.**

**Byrne v Ireland [1972] IR 241.**

**Carolan v Minister for Defence [1927] IR 62.**

**Costello v DPP (Unreported, 11.2.83).**

**Coyne v Tweedy [1898] IR 166.**

**Darley v The Queen (1846) 12 Cl and F 520.**

Dillane v Ireland SC 31.8.80 (Unreported).

Dillon v O'Brien and Davis 20 LR Ir 300.

DPP v Lynch [1981] ILRM 389.

DPP v O'hUadhaigh (Unreported, 29.7.83).

Dunne v Clinton [1930] IR 336.

East Donegal Co-Op Society v Attorney-General [1970] IR 317.

Gallagher v Revenue Commissioners [1991] ILRM 632.

Garvey v Ireland [1981] IR 76.

Howard v Boner 78 ILTR 3.

Humphries v O'Connor (1864) 17 ICLR 1.

In re Art.26 and the Offences against the State (Amendment) Bill, 1940 [1940] IR 470.

In re Haughey [1971] IR 217.

In re O'Laighleis [1960] IR 93.

Jennings v Quinn [1968] IR 305.

Jordan v Commissioner of the Garda Siochana [1987] ILRM 107.

Kane v Governor of Mountjoy Prison [1988] ILRM 724.

Kennedy v Ireland [1987] 587.

Lynch v Fitzgerald [1938] IR 382.

McCarrick v Leavy [1964] IR 225.

McHugh v Commissioner of the Garda Siochana [1987] ILRM 181.

McKevitt v Ireland (Unreported, 18.4.86).

Murphy v Cryan [1952] IR 225.

Norris v Attorney-General [1984] IR 36.

O'Kelly v Harvey [1883] 14 LR Ir 105.

O'Loughlin v Minister for Social Welfare [1958] IR 1.

People v Byrne [1974] IR 1.

People v Conroy (Unreported 31.7.86).  
 People v Eccles (Unreported, 10.2.86).  
 People v Kelly CCA April 1982 (Unreported).  
 People v Lawlor [1955-58] IR Jur Rep 38.  
 People v Pringle CCA May 1981 (Unreported).  
 People (A.G.) v Cummins [1972] IR 312.  
 People (A.G.) v McCabe [1927] IR 129.  
 People (A.G.) v O'Brien [1965] IR 142.  
 People (A.G.) v Regan [1975] IR 367.  
 People (DPP) v Eccles (Unreported, 10.2.86).  
 People (DPP) v Farrell [1978] IR 13.  
 People (DPP) v Healy [1990] ILRM 313.  
 People (DPP) v Kenny [1990] ILRM 569.  
 People (DPP) v Lynch [1981] ILRM 389.  
 People (DPP) v Madden [1977] IR 341.  
 People (DPP) v O'Leary CCA 29.7.88 (Unreported).  
 People (DPP) v O'Loughlin [1979] IR 85.  
 People (DPP) v Quilligan [1987] ILRM 606.  
 People (DPP) v Roddy [1977] IR 177.  
 People (DPP) v Shaw [1982] IR 1.  
 People (DPP) v Walsh [1980] IR 294.  
 R (Fitzmaurice) v Neligan (1884) 14 LR Ir 149.  
 R (Jacobs) v Blaney [1901] 2 IR 93.  
 R (McMurrow) v Fitzpatrick [1918] 2 IR 103.  
 R (Riall) v Bayly [1898] 2 IR 335.  
 Savage and McOwen v DPP [1982] ILRM 385.  
 State v Scully 62 ILTR 24.  
 State (Cronin) v Circuit Court Judge of the Western Circuit  
 [1937] IR 34.

State (DPP) v District Justice Ruane [1985] ILRM 349.  
State (Ennis) v District Justice Farrell [1966] IR 107.  
State (Jordan) v Commissioner of the Garda Siochana [1987] ILRM 107.  
State (Lynch) v Cooney [1982] IR 337.  
Sunderland v Louth County Council [1990] ILRM 658.  
Travers v Ryan [1985] ILRM 343.  
Ward v McMaster [1986] ILRM 43; [1989] ILRM 400.  
Wedick v Osmond [1935] IR 820.

#### **Northern Ireland**

Ballentine v Rennix (1984) NIJB 15,1.  
Curran v Northern Ireland Co-Ownership Housing Association [1987] 2 ALL ER 13.  
Johnston v Chief Constable of the RUC [1986] 3 ALL ER 135.  
McKee v Chief Constable of Northern Ireland [1985] 1 ALL ER 1.  
Murray v Minister of Defence (1985) NIJB 12,1.  
R v Robinson (1984) NIJB No.4.  
Re McElduff [1972] NI Rep 1.  
Re Sterrit ey al. (1980) NIJB No.11.

#### **Britain**

Andrews v Nott-Bower [1895] 1 QB 888.  
Anns v Merton London Borough Council [1978] AC 726.  
Associated Provincial Picture Houses Ltd. v Wednesbury Corporation [1948] 1 KB 223.  
Baynes v Brewster (1841) 2 QB 375.  
Cassidy v Minister for Health [1951] 2 KB 343.  
Chapman v DPP 89 Cr.APP Rep. 190.  
Chic Fashions (West Wales Ltd.) v Jones [1968] 2 QB 299.  
Chief Constable v Evans [1982] 1 WLR 1155.

Clough v Bussan [1990] 1 ALL ER 431.

Cook v Nethercote (1835) 6 C and P 741.

Coomber v Berkshire Justices 9 App Cas 61.

Currie v Chief Constable of Surrey [1982] 1 ALL ER 89.

Davis v Lisle [1936] 2 KB 434.

Davis v Radcliffe [1990] 2 ALL ER 536.

Duncan v Jones [1936] 1 KB 218.

DPP v Ping Lin [1975] 3 ALL ER 175.

Enever v The King (1906) CLR 969.

Fisher V Oldham Corporation [1930] 2 KB 364.

Fox v Chief Constable of Gwent (1984) Crim L R 567.

Ghani v Jones [1970] 1 QB 693.

Governors of the Peabody Donations Fund v Sir Lindsay Parkinson [1984] 3 ALL ER 529.

Hancock v Baker 2 Bos and P 260.

Harz v Power [1967] 1 AC 760.

Hawkins v Bepey [1980] 1 ALL ER 797.

Hill v Chief Constable of West Yorkshire [1987] 1 ALL ER 1173(CA); [1988] 2 ALL ER 238 (HL).

Holgate-Mohammed v Duke [1984] 1 ALL ER 1054(HL); [1983] 3 ALL ER 526(CA).

Ibrahim v R [1914] App Cas 599.

Inland Revenue Commissioners v Hornibrook [1956] 2 QB 641.

Jeffrey v Black [1978] QB 490.

Lane v Cotton 1 Ld Raym 616.

Launock v Brown 2 B and Ald 593.

Leigh v Cole 6 Cox CC 329.

Leigh and Sullivan v Aliakmon Shipping Co. [1986] 2 ALL ER 145.

Lindley v Rutter [1981] QB 128.

**Liversidge v Anderson [1942] AC 206.**  
**Mackalley's Case (1611) Co Rep Pt.ix 656.**  
**Martin Priestley (1967) Cr App Rep 1.**  
**McKee v Chief Constable for Northern Ireland [1985] 1 ALL ER 1.**  
**Mersey Docks and Harbour Board v Coggins and Griffith [1947] AC 1.**  
**Middleweek v Chief Constable of Merseyside and Another [1990] 3 ALL ER 662.**  
**Morris v Beardmore [1981] AC 446.**  
**Moss v McLachlan [1985] IRLR 76.**  
**Murphy v Brentwood District Council [1990] 2 ALL ER 908.**  
**P.C. Joy v Rees-Davies (Unreported, 1974).**  
**Price v Seeley 10 Cl and F 18.**  
**R v Bass [1953] 1 QB 600.**  
**R v Birnie (1832) 3 C and P 206.**  
**R v Chief Constable of the Devon and Cornwall Constabulary, ex parte Central Electricity Generating Board [1981] 3 WLR 961.**  
**R v Chief Constable of Kent and Another, ex parte "G.L."; R v DPP, ex parte "R.D." (Transcript Association, 26.3.91).**  
**R v Chief Constable of Oxford, ex parte Levey Transcript Association 30.10.86.**  
**R v Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis, ex parte Blackburn [1968] 2 QB 118.**  
**R v Coxhead [1986] RTR 411.**  
**R v Dytham [1979] QB 722.**  
**R v Hampshire County Council, ex parte Ellerton [1985] 1 ALL ER 599.**  
**R v Howell [1982] QB 416.**  
**R v Light (1857) Dears and B 332.**  
**R v Lockley 4 F and F 155.**  
**R v London Transport Executive, ex parte Greater London**



Council [1983] QB 484.

R v Marsden (1925) 88 JP Jo 369.

R v Metropolitan Police Commissioner, ex parte Blackburn [1973] 1 QB 241.

R v Metropolitan Police Commissioner, ex parte Blackburn (Times, 1.12.79).

R v Oxford, ex parte Levey (Transcript Association, 30.10 86).

R v Police Complaints Board, ex parte Madden [1983] 2 ALL ER 353.

R v Sang [1979] 2 ALL ER 1222.

R v Smith [1961] 3 ALL ER 972.

R v Thompson [1893] 2 QB 12.

R v Turner (1862) VR 30.

R v Voisin [1918] 1 KB 531.

R v Walker (1854) Dears 358.

R v Walker (1858) 27 LJMC 207.

R v Warickshall (1783) 1 Leach CC 263.

R v Wyatt 2 Ld. Raym. 1189.

Ridge v Baldwin [1964] AC 40.

Rigby v Chief Constable of Northamptonshire [1985] 2 ALL ER 985.

Robson v Hallett [1967] 2 QB 939.

Rowling v Takaro Properties [1988] 2 ALL ER 163

Seymanne's Case (1604) 5 Co Rep 916.

Short v J and W Henderson (1946) 42 TLR 427.

Stagecraft Ltd. v Minister for National Insurance [1966] 3 ALL ER 531.

Stanbury v Exeter Corporation [1905] 2 KB 838.

Thomas v Sawkins [1935] 2 KB 249.

Timothy v Simpson (1835) 1 Cr M and R 757.

**Tobin v R (1864) 16 CBNS 310.**

**Walker v Crystal Palace F.C. [1910] 1 K.B. 87.**

**Whitfield v Le Despencer Cowp 754.**

**Williams v Williams (1798) 1 Hog Con 299.**

**Wong Kam-Ming v R [1980] AC 247.**

**Woolmington v DPP [1935] ALL ER REP 1.**

**Yuen Kun-Yeu v Attorney-General of Hong Kong [1987] 2 ALL ER 709.**

**Zuijis v Wirth Bros. (1955) 93 CLR 501.**

**European Court of Human Rights**

**Brogan and Others v UK 10/1987/133/184-187.**

**U.S.**

**Beck v US 470 Supp 1003 (1979).**

**Beckwith v US 425 US 341.**

**Berkemer v McCarty 468 US 420 (1984).**

**Bloom v City of New York NY 78 Misc 2d 1077 (1974).**

**Brewer v Williams 430 US 387 (1977).**

**Buttrick v City of Lowell (1861) Mass (Allen) 172.**

**California v Beheler 463 US 1121 (1983).**

**California v Prysock 453 US 355 (1981).**

**Christy v City of Baton Rouge 282 So 2d 724 (LA Ct App).**

**Coffey v City of Milwaukee 74 Wis 2d 526 (1976).**

**Colorado v Spring 479 US 504 (1987).**

**Doe v Hendricks 92 NM 499 (1979).**

**Duckworth v Egan 109 S Ct 2875 (1989).**

**Edwards v Arizona 451 US 477 (1981).**

**Gardner v Village of Chicago Ridge 71 Ill App 2d 373 (1966).**

**Harris v New York 401 US 222 (1971).**

Hartzler v City of San Jose 46 Cal App 3d 6 (1975).  
Ker v Illinois 119 US 436 (1886).  
Mapp v Ohio 367 US 543 (1961).  
Michigan v Moseley 423 US 96 (1975).  
Michigan v Tucker 417 US 433 (1974).  
Miranda v Arizona 384 US 436 (1966).  
Morgan v County of Yuba 230 Cal App 2d 938 (1964).  
New York v Quarles 467 US 649 (1984).  
Oregon v Elstead 470 US 298 (1985).  
Oregon v Hoss 420 US 714 (1975).  
Oregon v Mathiason 429 US 492 (1977).  
Rhode Island v Innis 446 US 291 (1980).  
Riss v City of New York 22 NY 2d 579 (1968).  
Shuster v City of New York 5 NY 2d 75 (1958).  
Silverman v City of Fort Wayne 171 Ind App 415 (1976).  
South v Maryland 59 US (18 Haw.) 396 (1856).  
State v McKnight 243 A 2d 240 (NJ 1968).  
Swanner v US 309 F Supp 1198 (ND Ala 1970).  
Tanasijevich v City of Hammond 383 NE 2d 1081 (Ind Ct App 1978).  
Warren v District of Columbia Nu 79-6 (DC 1980).  
Weeks v US 232 US 383 (1914).  
Wolf v Colorado 338 US 25 (1949).

Canada  
Allain v Attorney-General for Quebec (1971) Que SC 407.  
Bisaillon v Keable (1980) 17 CR 3d 193.  
Fortin v The Queen (1965) Que SC 168.  
McCleaver v City of Moncton (1902) 32 SCR 106.  
Patterson v Tenove 94 DLR 3d 636 (1979).

Pon Yin v City of Edmonton (1915) 24 CCC 327.

Re Copeland and Adamson (1972) 7 CCC 2d 393.

Rosseau v La Corporation de Levis (1884) 14 QLR 376.

Schulze v The Queen (1974) 17 CCC 2d 241.

St Pierre v City of Three Rivers (1936) 61 Que KB 439.

Wishart v City of Brandon (1887) 4 Mann R 453.

**Australia**

Attorney-General for New South Wales v Perpetual Trustee Co. [1955] AC 457.

Commonwealth v Quince 68 CLR 227.

Enever v The King (1906) 3 CLR 969.

Re Toohey, ex parte Northern Land Council 38 (1981) ALR 439.